



A BOOK OF  
AUSTRALIAN AND  
NEW ZEALAND  
VERSE

*Chosen by*  
WALTER MURDOCH  
*and*  
ALAN MULGAN

*Geoffrey Cumberlege*  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
MELBOURNE LONDON WELLINGTON

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London, E.C.4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON  
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI CAPE TOWN IBADAN

Geoffrey Cumberlege, Publisher to the University



ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY



23178

First Edition, as *The Oxford Book of Australasian Verse* 1918  
2nd Edition, as *A Book of Australasian Verse* 1923  
Reprinted 1928, 1936  
3rd Edition 1945  
Reprinted, as *A Book of Australian and New Zealand Verse* 1949  
4th Edition 1950  
Reprinted 1955

899.61  
M 941 B

23178  
16-10-58

Registered in Australia for transmission by post as a book  
PRINTED BY BROWN, PRIOR, ANDERSON PTY. LTD., MELBOURNE

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Once again, my cordial thanks are due to all the living writers who have generously allowed me to include specimens of their work—not always the specimens they would themselves have chosen. I desire also to thank the various publishers who have permitted me to use copyright poems, notably Messrs. Angus & Robertson (poems by H. Kendall, Brunton Stephens, Essex Evans, Henry Lawson, A. B. Paterson, Barcroft Boake, Roderic Quinn, Leon Gellert, W. H. Ogilvie, Victor Daley, Zora Cross, Mary Gilmore and Kenneth Slessor); The Lothian Book Publishing Company (poems by William Gay, Sydney Jephcott, Bernard O'Dowd, M. Forrest, R. Crawford, Frank Williamson, Dorothy McCrae, Hugh McCrae, E. J. Brady, Marie Pitt, J. LeGay Brereton and Louis Esson); Messrs. Robertson and Mullens (poems by J. L. Cuthbertson, Mary Gilmore and Elsie Cole); Georgian House, Melbourne (poems by Paul Grano, Ian Mudie, Rex Ingamells and David McNicoll); the Melbourne University Press (poems by Lesbia Harford and E. G. Moll); and the Meanjin Press (poems by Judith Wright). The late A. G. Stephens allowed me to use poems by Shaw Neilson and C. H. Souter, as well as one by himself. For permission to include poems by Frank Wilmot, my thanks are due to the Lothian Publishing Company, Mr. Sydney Endacott, and Mrs. Wilmot; and to Mrs. H. M. Burns for allowing the inclusion of her son's remarkable poem, "For England," which was printed in earlier editions without acknowledgment. I am grateful to the editor of "Meanjin," Mr. C. B. Christesen; to the editor of the "Jindyworobak Anthologies," Mr. Rex Ingamells; and to the editor of "Poetry," Mr. Flexmore Hudson; to the Bulletin Newspaper Company (for poems by James Hebblethwaite and Louise Mack; and to any publisher whose name I may have inadvertently omitted from this list.

W.M.





## PREFATORY NOTE

TO MAKE an anthology is to set up an unusually easy target for criticism. Anyone who is morbidly sensitive to other people's disapproval should choose something less dangerous than this very pleasant and (I should suppose) harmless task of making a garland of verses that he has happened to like. Previous editions of this book have by no means escaped censure; critics to right of them, critics to left of them, volleyed and thundered. They were damned for their omissions and damned for their commissions, for the beautiful things left out and the dreadful things put in. How could anyone who perpetrated such blunders dare to set up as an authority on poetry?

The answer to that is that I have never for a moment set up as an authority on poetry; I have left that to my critics. The book was simply, as I have said, a collection of poems which, for one reason or another, I had happened to like. My liking may have been a sign of execrable taste; but an anthologist, it seems to me, has to go by his own taste, not by the taste of anybody else, however gifted. With all its faults, the book, I believe, gave pleasure to a considerable number of readers; and I am incorrigibly unashamed of it. Whether owing to excessive vanity or to lack of it, I am not tremulously sensitive to adverse criticism.

That does not mean, of course, that one takes no notice of it. After long experience I have come to see that the thing to do with criticism is not to ignore

it, and certainly not to resent it, but to weigh and consider it. This present edition is, I hope and believe, an improvement on its predecessors; if so, it is largely due to suggestions by critics, to whom I am grateful. In particular, they made me aware of some excellent writers of whose work I have hitherto known nothing. A vast amount of verse is published every year in Australia. The anthologist can hardly be expected to read it all. I have little doubt that even from this edition some admirable writers are omitted because they have not come within my limited range of vision.

One marked improvement may be given special mention. I was always aware that the New Zealand section of the book was entirely inadequate; and I am happy to have washed my hands of it. It has now been entrusted to a well-known New Zealander, who will have to face the music over yonder. His knowledge of the literature of his country is wide and deep, and his choice has been well weighed. I rejoiced when Mr. Mulgan agreed to edit this part of the book.

W.M.

*Perth, Western Australia*  
*April, 1949*



1                      *From 'Australasia'*

CELESTIAL poesy! whose genial sway  
Earth's farthest habitable shores obey;  
Whose inspirations shed their sacred light  
Far as the regions of the Arctic night,  
And to the Laplander his Boreal gleam  
Endear not less than Phoebus' brighter beam—  
Descend thou also on my native land,  
And on some mountain summit take thy stand;  
Thence issuing soon a purer fount be seen  
Than charm'd Castalia or fam'd Hippocrene;  
And there a richer, nobler fame arise  
Than on Parnassus met th' adoring eyes.  
And tho', bright Goddess, on those far blue hills,  
That pour their thousand swift pellucid rills,  
Where Warragamba's rage has rent in twain  
Opposing mountains, thund'ring to the plain,  
No child of song has yet invoked thy aid,  
'Neath their primaeval solitary shade,—  
Still, gracious Pow'r, some kindling soul inspire  
To wake to life my country's unknown lyre,  
That from creation's date has slumbering lain,  
Or only breath'd some savage uncouth strain,—  
And grant that yet an Austral Milton's song  
Pactolus-like flow deep and rich along,—  
An Austral Shakespeare rise, whose living page  
To Nature true may charm in ev'ry age;—  
And that an Austral Pindar daring soar,  
Where not the Theban Eagle reach'd before.



## WILLIAM CHARLES WENTWORTH

And, O Britannia! shouldst thou cease to ride  
Despotic Empress of old Ocean's tide;—  
Should thy tam'd Lion—spent his former might—  
No longer roar, the terror of the fight;—  
Should e'er arrive that dark, disastrous hour,  
When, bow'd by luxury, thou yield'st to power;—  
When thou, no longer freest of the free,  
To some proud victor bend'st the vanquished knee;—  
May all thy glories in another sphere  
Relume, and shine more brightly still than here:  
May this—thy last-born infant—then arise,  
To glad thy heart, and greet thy parent eyes;  
And Australasia float, with flag unfurl'd,  
A new Britannia in another world!

## CHARLES HARPUR

1813-1868

2

### *Words*

WORDS are deeds. The words we hear  
May revolutionize or rear  
A mighty state. The words we read  
May be a spiritual deed  
Excelling any fleshly one,  
As much as the celestial sun  
Transcends a bonfire, made to throw  
A light upon some raree-show.  
A simple proverb tagged with rhyme  
May colour half the course of time;  
The pregnant saying of a sage  
May influence every coming age;  
A song in its effect may be  
More glorious than Thermopylae,  
And many a lay that schoolboys scan  
A nobler feat than Inkerman.

CHARLES HARPUR

3 *A Midsummer Noon in the Australian  
Forest*

Not a sound disturbs the air,  
There is quiet everywhere;  
Over plains and over woods  
What a mighty stillness broods;  
All the birds and insects keep  
Where the coolest shadows sleep;  
Even the busy ants are found  
Resting in their pebbled mound;  
Even the locust clingeth now  
Silent to the barky bough:  
Over hills and over plains  
Quiet, vast and slumbrous, reigns.

Only there 's a drowsy humming  
From yon warm lagoon slow coming:  
'Tis the dragon-hornet—see!  
All bedaubed resplendently,  
Yellow on a tawny ground—  
Each rich spot nor square nor round,  
Rudely heart-shaped, as it were  
The blurred and hasty impress there  
Of a vermeil-crusted seal,  
Dusted o'er with golden meal.  
Only there 's a droning where  
Yon bright beetle shines in air,  
Tracks it in its gleaming flight  
With a slanting beam of light,  
Rising in the sunshine higher,  
Till its shards flame out like fire.



## CHARLES HARPUR

Every other thing is still,  
Save the ever-wakeful rill,  
Whose cool murmur only throws  
Cooler comfort round repose;  
Or some ripple in the sea  
Of leafy boughs, where, lazily,  
Tired summer, in her bower  
Turning with the noontide hour,  
Heaves a slumbrous breath ere she  
Once more slumbers peacefully.

Oh, 'tis easeful here to lie  
Hidden from noon's scorching eye,  
In this grassy cool recess  
Musing thus of quietness.

## JAMES LIONEL MICHAEL

1824-1868

### 4      *The Eye of the Beholder*

IF, as they tell in stories old,  
The waters of Pactolus roll'd  
Over a sand of shifting gold;  
  
If ever there were fairies, such  
As those that charm the child so much,  
With jewels growing 'neath their touch;  
  
If, in the wine-cup's sweet deceit,  
There lies a secret pleasant cheat,  
That turns to beauty all we meet;  
  
The stream, the fairy, and the wine,  
In the first love of youth combine  
To make its object seem divine.

## JAMES LIONEL MICHAEL

No golden sand of fabl'd river,  
No jewel glittering for ever,  
No wine-born vision's melting quiver,  
In vivid glory can compare  
With that which we ourselves prepare  
To throw round that we fancy fair.  
Never such beauty glittered yet,  
In golden beams of suns that set  
On cupola and minaret.  
Never such beauty met men's eyes  
In silver light of moons that rise  
O'er lonely lakes 'neath tropic skies.  
The world holds nothing of such worth,  
There 's nothing half so fair on earth,  
As that to which the heart gives birth:  
External beauties pall and fade;  
But that which my own soul hath made,  
To my conception, knows no shade.  
To every ark there comes a dove,  
To every heart from heaven above  
Is sent a beauty born of love.  
The moonlit lake, the waving trees,  
It is the eye which looks on these  
That makes the loveliness it sees.  
Out of myself the beauty grows,  
Out of myself the beauty flows  
That decks the petals of the rose.  
So, when at Ada's feet I lay,  
And saw her glorious as the day,  
'Twas my own heart that lent the ray.



RICHARD ROWE

1828-1879

5

*The Angel of Life*

LIFE'S Angel watched a happy child at play,  
Wreathing the riches of the blushing May:  
His eye was cloudless as the heavens above,  
But there was pity in her look of love.

The flowers he gathered bloomed their brief bright  
hour,  
Then rained their petals in a silent shower:  
The boy looked up at her with strange surprise,  
And sadder grew the pity in her eyes.

ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

1833-1870

6

*The Sick Stockrider*

HOLD hard, Ned! Lift me down once more, and lay me  
in the shade.

Old man, you've had your work cut out to guide  
Both horses, and to hold me in the saddle when I  
swayed,

All through the hot, slow, sleepy, silent ride.

The dawn at 'Moorabinda' was a mist rack dull and  
dense,

The sunrise was a sullen, sluggish lamp;  
I was dozing in the gateway of Arbuthnot's boundary  
fence,

I was dreaming on the Limestone cattle camp.

## ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

We crossed the creek at Carricksford, and sharply  
through the haze

And suddenly the sun shot flaming forth;  
To southward lay 'Katâwa,' with the sand peaks all  
ablaze,

And the flush fields of Glen Lomond lay to north.

Now westward winds the bridlepath that leads to  
Lindisfarm,

And yonder looms the double-headed Bluff;  
From the far side of the first hill, when the skies are  
clear and calm,

You can see Sylvester's woolshed fair enough.

Five miles we used to call it from our homestead to  
the place

Where the big tree spans the roadway like an arch;  
'Twas here we ran the dingo down that gave us such  
a chase

Eight years ago—or was it nine?—last March.

'Twas merry in the glowing morn, among the gleaming  
grass,

To wander as we've wandered many a mile,  
And blow the cool tobacco cloud, and watch the white  
wreaths pass,

sitting loosely in the saddle all the while.

'Twas merry 'mid the blackwoods, when we spied the  
station roofs,

To wheel the wild scrub cattle at the yard,  
With a running fire of stockwhips and a fiery run of  
hoofs;

Oh! the hardest day was never then too hard!



## ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

Aye! we had a glorious gallop after 'Starlight' and  
his gang,

When they bolted from Sylvester's on the flat;  
How the sun-dried reed-beds crackled, how the flint-  
strewn ranges rang

To the strokes of 'Mountaineer' and 'Acrobat.'  
Hard behind them in the timber, harder still across  
the heath,

Close behind them through the tea-tree scrub we  
dashed;  
And the golden-tinted fern-leaves, how they rustled  
underneath!

And the honeysuckle osiers, how they crashed!  
We led the hunt throughout, Ned, on the chestnut and  
the grey,

And the troopers were three hundreds yards behind,  
While we emptied our six-shooters on the bushrangers  
at bay,

In the creek with stunted box-tree for a blind!  
There you grappled with the leader, man to man and  
horse to horse,

And you rolled together when the chestnut reared;  
He blazed away and missed you in that shallow water-  
course—

A narrow shave—his powder singed your beard!  
In these hours when life is ebbing, how those days  
when life was young

Come back to us; how clearly I recall  
Even the yarns Jack Hall invented, and the songs  
Jem Roper sung;

And where are now Jem Roper and Jack Hall?

## ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

Aye! nearly all our comrades of the old colonial school,  
Our ancient boon companions, Ned, are gone;  
Hard livers for the most part, somewhat reckless as  
a rule,—

It seems that you and I are left alone.

There was Hughes, who got in trouble through that  
business with the cards:

It matters little what became of him;  
But a steer ripped up MacPherson in the Cooraminta  
yards,

And Sullivan was drowned at Sink-or-swim;

And Mostyn—poor Frank Mostyn—died at last a  
fearful wreck,

In 'the horrors,' at the Upper Wandinong,  
And Carisbrooke, the rider, at the Horsefall broke  
his neck—

Faith! the wonder was he saved his neck so long!

Ah, those days and nights we squandered at the  
Logans' in the glen—

The Logans, man and wife, have long been dead.  
Elsie's tallest girl seems taller than your little Elsie  
then;

And Ethel is a woman grown and wed.

I've had my share of pastime, and I've done my share  
of toil,

And life is short—the longest life a span;  
I care not now to tarry for the corn or for the oil,  
Or for the wine that maketh glad the heart of man.



ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

For good undone and gifts mis-spent and resolutions  
vain

'Tis somewhat late to trouble. This I know—  
I should live the same life over, if I had to live again,  
And the chances are I go where most men go.

The deep blue skies wax dusky, and the tall green  
trees grow dim,

The sward beneath me seems to heave and fall;  
And sickly, smoky shadows through the sleepy sun-  
light swim,

And on the very sun's face weave their pall.

Let me slumber in the hollow where the wattle  
blossoms wave,

With never stone or rail to fence my bed;  
Should the sturdy station children pull the bush  
flowers on my grave,

I may chance to hear them romping overhead.

*By Wood and Wold*

LIGHTLY the breath of the spring wind blows,  
Though laden with faint perfume;  
'Tis the fragrance rare that the bushman knows,  
The scent of the wattle bloom.  
Two-thirds of our journey at least are done,  
Old horse! let us take a spell  
In the shade from the glare of the noonday sun,  
Thus far we have travelled well;  
Your bridle I'll slip, your saddle ungirth,  
And lay them beside this log,  
For you'll roll in that track of reddish earth,  
And shake like a water-dog.

Upon yonder rise there 's a clump of trees—  
Their shadows look cool and broad—  
You can crop the grass as fast as you please,  
While I stretch my limbs on the sward;  
'Tis pleasant, I ween, with a leafy screen  
O'er the weary head, to lie  
On the mossy carpet of emerald green,  
'Neath the vault of the azure sky;  
Thus all alone by the wood and wold,  
I yield myself once again  
To the memories old that, like tales fresh told,  
Come flitting across the brain.

ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

8

*A Song of Autumn*

‘WHERE shall we go for our garlands glad  
At the falling of the year,  
When the burnt-up banks are yellow and sad,  
When the boughs are yellow and sere?  
Where are the old ones that once we had,  
And when are the new ones near?  
What shall we do for our garlands glad  
At the falling of the year?’

‘Child! can I tell where the garlands go?  
Can I say where the lost leaves veer  
On the brown-burnt banks, when the wild winds blow,  
When they drift through the dead-wood drear?  
Girl! when the garlands of next year glow,  
*You* may gather again, my dear—  
But *I* go where the last year’s lost leaves go  
At the falling of the year.’

9

*A Dedication*

THEY are rhymes rudely strung with intent less  
Of sound than of words,  
In lands where bright blossoms are scentless,  
And songless bright birds;  
Where, with fire and fierce drought on her tresses,  
Insatiable Summer oppresses  
Sere woodlands and sad wildernesses  
And faint flocks and herds.



## ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

Where in dreariest days, when all dews end,  
And all winds are warm,  
Wild Winter's large flood-gates are loosened,  
And floods, freed by storm,  
From broken-up fountain-heads, dash on  
Dry deserts with long pent-up passion—  
Here rhyme was first framed without fashion,  
Song shaped without form.

Whence gathered?—The locust's glad chirrup  
May furnish a stave;  
The ring of a rowel and stirrup,  
The wash of a wave;  
The chant of the marsh-frog in rushes,  
That chimes through the pauses and hushes,  
Of nightfall, the torrent that gushes,  
The tempests that rave.

In the deepening of dawn, when it dapples  
The dusk of the sky,  
With streaks like the reddening of apples,  
The ripening of rye,  
To eastward, when cluster by cluster,  
Dim stars and dull planets that muster,  
Wax wan in a world of white lustre  
That spreads far and high;

In the gathering of night-gloom o'erhead, in  
The still silent change,  
All fire-flushed when forest trees redden  
On slopes of the range;  
When the gnarled, knotted trunks Ecalyptian  
Seem carved like weird columns Egyptian,  
With curious device, quaint inscription,  
And hieroglyph strange;



## ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

In the Spring, when the wattle-gold trembles  
    'Twixt shadow and shine,  
When each dew-laden air-draught resembles  
    A long draught of wine;  
When the sky-line's blue burnished resistance  
    Makes deeper the dreamiest distance,—  
Some song in all hearts hath existence,—  
    Such songs have been mine.

10

### *The Last Leap*

ALL is over! fleet career,  
    Dash of greyhound slipping thongs,  
Flight of falcon, bound of deer,  
Mad hoof-thunder in our rear,  
    Cold air rushing up our lungs,  
    Din of many tongues.

Once again, one struggle good,  
    One vain effort;—he must dwell  
Near the shifted post, that stood  
Where the splinters of the wood,  
    Lying in the torn tracks, tell  
    How he struck and fell.

Crest where cold drops beaded cling,  
    Small ear drooping, nostril full,  
Glazing to a scarlet ring,  
Flanks and haunches quivering,  
    Sinews stiffening, void and null,  
    Dumb eyes sorrowful.

ADAM LINDSAY GORDON

Satin coat that seems to shine  
Duller now, black braided tress  
That a softer hand than mine  
Far away was wont to twine,  
That in meadows far from this  
Softer lips might kiss.

All is over! this is death,  
And I stand to watch thee die,  
Brave old horse! with bated breath  
Hardly drawn through tight-clenched teeth,  
Lip indented deep, but eye  
Only dull and dry.

Musing on the husk and chaff  
Gathered where life's tares are sown,  
Thus I speak, and force a laugh,  
That is half a sneer and half  
An involuntary groan,  
In a stifled tone—

'Rest, old friend! thy day, though rife  
With its toil, hath ended soon;  
We have had our share of strife,  
Tumblers in the masque of life,  
In the pantomime of noon  
Clown and pantaloon.

'With a flash that ends thy pain,  
Respite and oblivion blest  
Come to greet thee. I in vain  
Fall: I rise to fall again:  
Thou hast fallen to thy rest—  
And thy fall is best!'

11      *The Dominion of Australia*

(A FORECAST, 1877)

SHE is not yet; but he whose ear,  
Thrills to that finer atmosphere  
Where footfalls of appointed things,  
Reverberant of days to be,  
Are heard in forecast echoings,  
Like wave-beats from a viewless sea,  
Hears in the voiceful tremors of the sky  
Auroral heralds whispering, 'She is nigh.'

She is not yet; but he whose sight  
Foreknows the advent of the light,  
Whose soul to morning radiance turns  
Ere night her curtain hath withdrawn,  
And in its quivering folds discerns  
The mute monitions of the dawn,  
With urgent sense strained onward to descry  
Her distant tokens, starts to find Her nigh.

Not yet her day. How long 'not yet'?...  
There comes the flush of violet!  
And heavenward faces, all aflame  
With sanguine imminence of morn,  
Wait but the sunkiss to proclaim  
The Day of The Dominion born.  
Prelusive baptism!—ere the natal hour  
Named with the name and prophecy of power.



## BRUNTON STEPHENS

Already here to hearts intense,  
A spirit-force, transcending sense,  
In heights unscaled, in deeps unstirred,  
    Beneath the calm, above the storm,  
She waits the incorporating word  
    To bid her tremble into form.  
Already, like divining-rods, men's souls  
Bend down to where the unseen river rolls;—  
For even as, from sight concealed,  
By never flush of dawn revealed,  
Nor e'er illumed by golden noon,  
    Nor sunset-streaked with crimson bar,  
Nor silver-spanned by wake of moon,  
    Nor visited of any star,  
Beneath these lands a river waits to bless  
    (So men divine) our utmost wilderness,—  
Rolls dark, but yet shall know our skies,  
Soon as the wisdom of the wise  
Conspires with nature to disclose  
    The blessing prisoned and unseen,  
Till round our lessening wastes there glows  
    A perfect zone of broadening green,  
Till all our land, Australia Felix called,  
Become one Continent-Isle of Emerald;  
So flows beneath our good and ill  
A viewless stream of Common Will,  
A gathering force, a present might,  
    That from its silent depths of gloom  
At Wisdom's voice shall leap to light  
    And hide our barren feuds in bloom,  
Till, all our sundering lines with love o'ergrown,  
Our bounds shall be the girdling seas alone.

*Bell-Birds*

By channels of coolness the echoes are calling,  
And down the dim gorges I hear the creek falling;  
It lives in the mountain, where moss and the sedges  
Touch with their beauty the banks and the ledges;  
Through braks of the cedar and sycamore bowers  
Struggles the light that is love to the flowers.  
And, softer than slumber, and sweeter than singing,  
The notes of the bell-birds are running and ringing.

The silver-voiced bell-birds, the darlings of day-time,  
They sing in September their songs of the May-time.  
When shadows wax strong, and the thunder-bolts  
hurtle,

They hide with their fear in the leaves of the myrtle;  
When rain and the sunbeams shine mingled together  
They start up like fairies that follow fair weather,  
And straightway the hues of their feathers unfolden  
Are the green and the purple, the blue and the golden.

October, the maiden of bright yellow tresses,  
Loiters for love in these cool wildernesses;  
Loiters knee-deep in the grasses to listen,  
Where dripping rocks gleam and the leafy pools  
glisten.

Then is the time when the water-moons splendid  
Break with their gold, and are scattered or blended  
Over the creeks, till the woodlands have warning  
Of songs of the bell-bird and wings of the morning.



## HENRY C. KENDALL

Welcome as waters unkissed by the summers  
Are the voices of bell-birds to thirsty far-comers.  
When fiery December sets foot in the forest,  
And the need of the wayfarer presses the sorest,  
Pent in the ridges for ever and ever,  
The bell-birds direct him to spring and to river,  
With ring and with ripple, like runnels whose torrents  
Are toned by the pebbles and leaves in the currents.

Often I sit, looking back to a childhood  
Mixt with the sights and the sounds of the wildwood,  
Longing for power and the sweetness to fashion  
Lyrics with beats like the heart-beats of passion—  
Songs interwoven of lights and of laughters  
Borrowed from bell-birds in far forest rafters;  
So I might keep in the city and alleys  
The beauty and strength of the deep mountain valleys,  
Charming to slumber the pain of my losses  
With glimpses of creeks and a vision of mosses.

### 13                    *September in Australia*

GREY Winter hath gone, like a wearisome guest,  
And, behold, for repayment,  
September comes in with the wind of the West  
And the Spring in her raiment!  
The ways of the frost have been filled of the flowers,  
While the forest discovers  
Wild wings, with a halo of hyaline hours,  
And the music of lovers.



## HENRY C. KENDALL

September, the maid with the swift, silver feet!  
She glides, and she graces  
The valleys of coolness, the slopes of the heat,  
With her blossomy traces;  
Sweet month, with a mouth that is made of a rose,  
She lightens and lingers  
In spots where the harp of the evening glows,  
Attuned by her fingers.

The stream from its home in the hollow hill slips  
In a darling old fashion;  
And the day goeth down with a song on its lips,  
Whose key-note is passion.  
Far out in the fierce, bitter front of the sea  
I stand, and remember  
Dead things that were brothers and sisters of thee,  
Resplendent September!

The West, when it blows at the fall of the noon  
And beats on the beaches,  
Is filled with a tender and tremulous tune  
That touches and teaches;  
The stories of Youth, of the burden of Time,  
And the death of Devotion,  
Come back with the wind, and are themes of the rhyme  
In the waves of the ocean.

We, having a secret to others unknown,  
In the cool mountain-mosses,  
May whisper together, September, alone  
Of our loves and our losses!  
One word for her beauty, and one for the grace  
She gave to the hours;  
And then we may kiss her, and suffer her face  
To sleep with the flowers.

## HENRY C. KENDALL

High places that knew of the gold and the white  
On the forehead of Morning  
Now darken and quake, and the steps of the Night  
Are heavy with warning.

Her voice in the distance is lofty and loud  
Through the echoing gorges;  
She hath hidden her eyes in a mantle of cloud,  
And her feet in the surges.

On the tops of the hills, on the turreted cones—  
Chief temples of thunder—  
The gale, like a ghost, in the middle watch moans,  
Gliding over and under.  
The sea, flying white through the rack and the rain,  
Leapeth wild at the forelands;  
And the plover, whose cry is like passion with pain,  
Complains in the moorlands.

Oh, season of changes—of shadow and shine—  
September the splendid!  
My song hath no music to mingle with thine,  
And its burden is ended;  
But thou, being born of the winds and the sun,  
By mountain, by river,  
Mayst lighten and listen, and loiter and run,  
With thy voices for ever!

14

### *Orara*

THE strong sob of the chafing stream  
That seaward fights its way  
Down crags of glitter, dells of gleam,  
Is in the hills to-day.



HENRY C. KENDALL

But, far and faint, a grey-winged form  
Hangs where the wild lights wane—  
The phantom of a bygone storm,  
A ghost of wind and rain.

The soft white feet of afternoon  
Are on the shining meads,  
The breeze is as a pleasant tune  
Amongst the happy reeds.

The fierce, disastrous, flying fire,  
That made the great caves ring,  
And scarred the slope, and broke the spire,  
Is a forgotten thing.

The air is full of mellow sounds,  
The wet hill-heads are bright,  
And down the fall of fragrant grounds  
The deep ways flame with light.

A rose-red space of stream I see,  
Past banks of tender fern;  
A radiant brook, unknown to me  
Beyond its upper turn.

The singing silver life I hear,  
Whose home is in the green  
Far-folded woods of fountains clear,  
Where I have never been.

Ah, brook above the upper bend,  
I often long to stand  
Where you in soft, cool shades descend  
From the untrodden land!



## HENRY C. KENDALL

Ah, folded woods, that hide the grace  
Of moss and torrents strong,  
I often wish to know the face  
Of that which sings your song!

But I may linger, long, and look  
Till night is over all:  
My eyes will never see the brook,  
Or sweet, strange waterfall.

The world is round me with its heat,  
And toil, and cares that tire;  
I cannot with my feeble feet  
Climb after my desire.

But, on the lap of lands unseen,  
Within a secret zone,  
There shine diviner gold and green  
Than man has ever known.

And where the silver waters sing  
Down hushed and holy dells,  
The flower of a celestial Spring,  
A tenfold splendour, dwells.

Yea, in my dream of fall and brook  
By far sweet forests furled,  
I see that light for which I look  
In vain through all the world—

The glory of a larger sky,  
On slopes of hills sublime,  
That speak with God and morning, high  
Above the ways of Time!

## HENRY C. KENDALL

Ah! haply, in this sphere of change  
Where shadows spoil the beam,  
It would not do to climb that range  
And test my radiant Dream.

The slightest glimpse of yonder place,  
Untrodden and alone,  
Might wholly kill that nameless grace,  
The charm of the unknown.

And therefore, though I look and long,  
Perhaps the lot is bright  
Which keeps the river of the song  
A beauty out of sight.

15

### *Mooni*

AH, to be by Mooni now,  
Where the great dark hills of wonder,  
Scarred with storm and cleft asunder  
By the strong sword of the thunder,  
Make a night on morning's brow!  
Just to stand where Nature's face is  
Flushed with power in forest places—  
Where of God authentic trace is—  
Ah, to be by Mooni now!

Just to be by Mooni's springs!  
There to stand, the shining sharer  
Of that larger life, and rarer  
Beauty caught from beauty fairer  
Than the human face of things!

## HENRY C. KENDALL

Soul of mine from sin abhorrent  
Fain would hide by flashing current,  
Like a sister of the torrent,

Far away by Mooni's springs.

He that is by Mooni now  
Sees the water-sapphires gleaming  
Where the River Spirit, dreaming,  
Sleeps by fall and fountain streaming

Under lute of leaf and bough—  
Hears, where stamp of storm with stress is,  
Psalms from unseen wildernesses  
Deep amongst far hill-recesses—

He that is by Mooni now.

Yea, for him by Mooni's marge  
Sings the yellow-haired September,  
With the face the gods remember  
When the ridge is burnt to ember,

And the dumb sea chains the barge!  
Where the mount like molten brass is,  
Down beneath fern-feathered passes,  
Noonday dew in cool green grasses

Gleams on him by Mooni's marge.

Who that dwells by Mooni yet,  
Feels, in flowerful forest arches,  
Smiting wings and breath that parches  
Where strong Summer's path of march is

And the suns in thunder set?  
Housed beneath the gracious kirtle  
Of the shadowy water myrtle,  
Winds may hiss with heat, and hurtle—

He is safe by Mooni yet!



## HENRY C. KENDALL

Days there were when he who sings  
(Dumb so long through passion's losses)  
Stood where Mooni's water crosses  
Shining tracts of green-haired mosses,  
Like a soul with radiant wings;  
Then the psalm the wind rehearses—  
Then the song the stream disperses  
Lent a beauty to his verses,  
Who to-night of Mooni sings.

Ah, the theme—the sad, grey theme!  
Certain days are not above me,  
Certain hearts have ceased to love me,  
Certain fancies fail to move me

Like the affluent morning dream.  
Head whereon the white is stealing,  
Heart whose hurts are past all healing,  
Where is now the first pure feeling?

Ah, the theme—the sad, grey theme!

Sin and shame have left their trace!  
He who mocks the mighty, gracious  
Love of Christ, with eyes audacious,  
Hunting after fires fallacious,

Wears the issue in his face.  
Soul that flouted gift and Giver,  
Like the broken Persian river,  
Thou hast lost thy strength for ever!

Sin and shame have left their trace.

In the years that used to be,  
When the large, supreme occasion  
Brought the life of inspiration,  
Like a god's transfiguration

Was the shining change in me.

## HENRY C. KENDALL

Then, where Mooni's glory glances,  
Clear, diviner countenances  
Beamed on me like blessed chances,  
In the years that used to be.

Ah, the beauty of old ways!  
Then the man who so resembled  
Lords of light unstained, unhumbled,  
Touched the skirts of Christ, nor trembled  
At the grand benignant gaze!  
Now he shrinks before the splendid  
Face of Deity offended,  
All the loveliness is ended!  
All the beauty of old ways!

Still to be by Mooni cool—  
Where the water-blossoms glister,  
And, by gleaming vale and vista,  
Sits the English April's sister  
Soft and sweet and wonderful.  
Just to rest beyond the burning  
Outer world—its sneers and spurning—  
Ah! my heart—my heart is yearning  
Still to be by Mooni cool!

Now, by Mooni's fair hill heads,  
Lo, the gold green lights are glowing,  
Where, because no wind is blowing,  
Fancy hears the flowers growing  
In the herby watersheds!  
Faint it is—the sound of thunder  
From the torrents far thereunder,  
Where the meeting mountains ponder—  
Now, by Mooni's fair hill heads.



## HENRY C. KENDALL

Just to be where Mooni is,  
Even where the fierce fall races  
Down august, unfathomed places,  
Where of sun or moon no trace is,  
And the streams of shadows hiss!  
Have I not an ample reason  
So to long for—sick of treason—  
Something of the grand old season,  
Just to be where Mooni is?

## PATRICK MOLONEY

1843-1904

### 16                    *Sonnets—Ad Inuptam*

#### I

THY throne is ringed by amorous cavaliers,  
And all the air is heavy with the sound  
Of tiptoe compliment, whilst anxious fears  
Strike dumb the lesser satellites around.  
One clasps thy hand, another squires thy chair,  
Some bask in light shed from the eyes of thee,  
Some taste the perfume shaken from thy hair,  
Some watch afar their worshipped deity.  
All have their orbits, and due distance keep,  
As round the sun concentric planets move;  
Smiles light yon lord, whilst I, at distance, weep  
In the sad twilight of uncertain love.  
'Thwart thee, my sun, how many a mincer slips  
Whose constant transits make for me eclipse.



## PATRICK MOLONEY

### II

Know that the age of Pyrrha is long passed,  
And though thy form is eternized in stone,  
The sculptor's doings cannot Time outlast,  
Nor Beauty live save but in blood and bone;  
Though new Pygmalions should again arise  
Idolatrous of images like thee,  
Time the iconoclast e'en stone destroys,  
As steadfast rocks are splintered by the sea.  
Thou shouldst indeed a hamadryad be,  
Inhabiting some knotted oak alone,  
And so revive the worship of the Tree  
Which, by succession, outlives barren stone.  
Though thus transformed still worshippers would woo,  
As Daphne-laurels poets yet pursue.

### III

Why dost thou like a Roman vestal make  
The whole long year unmarriageable May,  
And, like the phoenix, no companion take  
To share the wasteful burthen of decay?  
See this rich climate, where the airs that blow  
Are heavenly suspirings, and the skies  
Steep day from head to heel in summer glow,  
And moons make mellow mornings as they rise;  
As brides white-veiled that come to marry earth,  
Now each mist-morning sweet July attires,  
Now moon-night mists are not of earthly birth,  
But silver smoke blown down from heavenly fires.  
Skies kiss the earth, clouds join the land and sea,  
All Nature marries, only thou art free.

## PATRICK MOLONEY

### IV

O what an eve was that which ushered in  
The night that crowned the wish I cherished long!  
Heaven's curtains oped to see the night begin,  
And infant winds broke lightly into song;  
Methought the hours in softly-swelling sound  
Wailed funeral dirges for the dying light;  
I seemed to stand upon a neutral ground  
Between the confines of the day and night;  
For o'er the east Night stretched her sable rod,  
And ranked her stars in glittering array,  
While, in the west, the golden twilight trod  
With crimson sandals on the verge of day.  
Bright bars of cloud formed in the glowing even  
A Jacob-ladder joining earth and heaven.

### V

O sweet Queen-city of the golden South,  
Piercing the evening with thy starlit spires,  
Thou wert a witness when I kissed the mouth  
Of her whose eyes outblazed the skiey fires.  
I saw the parallels of thy long streets  
With lamps like angels shining all a-row,  
While overhead the empyrean seats  
Of gods were steeped in paradisiac glow.  
The Pleiades with rarer fires were tipt,  
Hesper sat throned upon his jewelled chair,  
The belted giant's triple stars were dipt  
In all the splendour of Olympian air.  
On high to bless, the Southern Cross did shine,  
Like that which blazed o'er conquering Constantine.



## ADA CAMBRIDGE

1844-1926

17

### *Honour*

ME let the world disparage and despise—  
The world, that hugs its soul-corroding chains,  
The world, that spends for such ignoble gains.  
Let foe or bigot wrap my name in lies;  
Let Justice, blind and maimed and halt, chastise  
The rebel-spirit surging in my veins;  
Let the Law deal me penalties and pains;  
Let me be outcast in my neighbours' eyes.  
  
But let me fall not in my own esteem,  
By poor deceit or petty greed debased;  
Let me be clean from undetected shame;  
Know myself true, though heretic I seem;  
Know myself faithful, howsoe'er disgraced;  
Upright and strong, for all the load of blame.

## JAMES LISTER CUTHBERTSON

1851-1910

18

### *The Bush*

GIVE us from dawn to dark  
Blue of Australian skies,  
Let there be none to mark  
Whither our pathway lies.  
  
Give us when noontide comes  
Rest in the woodland free—  
Fragrant breath of the gums,  
Cold, sweet scent of the sea.

JAMES LISTER CUTHBERTSON

Give us the wattle's gold  
And the dew-laden air,  
And the loveliness bold  
Loneliest landscapes wear.

These are the haunts we love,  
Glade with enchanted hours,  
Bright as the heavens above,  
Fresh as the wild bush flowers.

19

*Wattle and Myrtle*

GOLD of the tangled wilderness of wattle,  
Break in the lone green hollows of the hills,  
Flame on the iron headlands of the ocean,  
Gleam on the margin of the hurrying rills.

Come with thy saffron diadem, and scatter  
Odour of Araby that haunts the air;  
Queen of the woodland, rival of the roses,  
Spring in the yellow tresses of thy hair.

Surely the old Gods, dwellers in Olympus,  
Under thy shining loveliness have strayed,  
Crowned with thy clusters magical Apollo,  
Pan with his reedy music might have played.

Surely within thy fastness, Aphrodite,  
She of the Seaways, fallen from above,  
Wandered beneath thy canopy of blossom,  
Nothing disdainful of a mortal's love.



## JAMES LISTER CUTHBERTSON

Aye, and her sweet breath lingers on the wattle,  
Aye, and her myrtle dominates the glade,  
And with a deep and perilous enchantment  
Melts in the heart of lover and of maid.

20

### *Corona Inutilis*

I TWINED a wreath of heather white  
To bind my lady's hair,  
And deemed her locks in even light  
Would well the burden bear;  
But when I saw the tresses brown,  
And found the face so fair,  
I tore the wreath, and left the crown  
Of beauty only there.

## JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE

1857-1921

21

### *The Symbol*

THUS pass the glories of the world!  
He lies beneath the pall's white folds:  
His sword is sheathed, his pennon furled,  
Him silence holds.

The pilgrim staff, the cockle shell,  
The crown, the sceptre of his pride,  
The simple flower from forest dell,  
Heap at his side.

And add thereto the wild-heart lute  
The voice of love and twilight song;  
Those passioned strings though he is mute  
Remember long.

## JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE

And move not thence his evening book,  
The sifted grains of calm and storm;  
And bow before that dust-strewn nook  
And silent form.

To-morrow hath no hope for him,  
No clasp of friend, no grip of foe:  
Remember, love, with eyes tear-dim,  
We too must go.

22

### *Wanderers*

As I rose in the early dawn,  
While stars were fading white,  
I saw upon a grassy slope  
A camp-fire burning bright;  
With tent behind and blaze before  
Three loggers in a row  
Sang all together joyously—  
Pull up the stakes and go!

As I rode on by Eagle Hawk,  
The wide blue deep of air,  
The wind among the glittering leaves,  
The flowers so sweet and fair,  
The thunder of the rude salt waves,  
The creek's soft overflow,  
All joined in chorus to the words—  
Pull up the stakes and go!

Now by the tent on forest skirt,  
By odour of the earth,  
By sight and scent of morning smoke,  
By evening camp-fire's mirth,



## JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE

By deep-sea call and foaming green,  
By new stars' gleam and glow,  
By summer trails in antique lands—  
Pull up the stakes and go!

The world is wide and we are young,  
The sounding marches beat,  
And passion pipes her sweetest call  
In lane and field and street;  
So rouse the chorus, brothers all,  
We'll something have to show  
When death comes round and strikes our tent,  
Pull up the stakes and go!

23

### *Perdita*

THE sea-coast of Bohemia  
Is pleasant to the view  
When singing larks spring from the grass  
To fade into the blue,  
And all the hawthorn hedges break  
In wreaths of purest snow,  
And yellow daffodils are out,  
And roses half in blow.

The sea-coast of Bohemia  
Is sad as sad can be,  
The prince has ta'en our flower of maids  
Across the violent sea;  
Our Perdita has gone with him,  
No more we dance the round  
Upon the green in joyous play,  
Or wake the tabor's sound.

## JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE

The sea-coast of Bohemia  
Has many wonders seen,  
The shepherd lass wed with a king,  
The shepherd with a queen;  
But such a wonder as my love  
Was never seen before,  
It is my joy and sorrow now  
To love her evermore.

The sea-coast of Bohemia  
Is haunted by a light  
Of memory fair of lady's eyes,  
And fame of gallant knight;  
The princes seek its charmed strand,  
But ah, it was our knell  
When o'er the sea our Perdita  
Went with young Florizel.

The sea-coast of Bohemia  
Is not my resting-place,  
For with her waned from out the day  
A beauty and a grace:  
O had I kissed her on the lips  
I would no longer weep,  
But live by that until the day  
I fall to shade and sleep.



*A-Roving*

WHEN the sap runs up the tree,  
And the vine runs o'er the wall,  
When the blossom draws the bee,  
From the forest comes a call,  
Wild, and clear, and sweet, and strange,  
Many-toned and murmuring  
Like the river in the range—  
'Tis the joyous voice of Spring!

On the boles of gray old trees  
See the flying sunbeams play  
Mystic, soundless melodies—  
A fantastic march and gay;  
But the young leaves hear them—hark,  
How they rustle, every one!—  
And the sap beneath the bark  
Hearing, leaps to meet the sun.

O, the world is wondrous fair  
When the tide of life 's at flood!  
There is magic in the air,  
There is music in the blood;  
And a glamour draws us on  
To the Distance, rainbow-spanned,  
And the road we tread upon  
Is the road to Fairyland.

Lo! the elders hear the sweet  
Voice, and know the wondrous song;  
And their ancient pulses beat  
To a tune forgotten long;

## VICTOR DALEY

And they talk in whispers low,  
With a smile and with a sigh,  
Of the years of long ago,  
And the roving days gone by.

25

### *Day and Night*

DAY goeth bold in cloth of gold,  
A royal bridegroom he;  
But Night in jewelled purple walks—  
A Queen of Mystery.

Day filleth up his loving-cup  
With vintage golden-clear;  
But Night her ebon chalice crowns  
With wine as pale as Fear.

Day drinks to Life, to ruddy Life,  
And holds a kingly feast.  
Night drinks to Death; and while she drinks—  
Day rises in the East!

They may not meet; they may not greet;  
Each keeps a separate way:  
Day knoweth not the stars of Night,  
Nor Night the Star of Day.

So runs the reign of Other Twain.  
Behold! the Preacher saith  
Death knoweth not the Light of Life,  
Nor Life the Light of Death!



VICTOR DALEY

26

*The Muses of Australia*

SHE plays her harp by hidden rills,  
The sweet shy Muse who dwells  
In secret hollows of the hills,  
And green untrodden dells.

Her voice is as the voice of streams  
That under myrtles glide;  
Our Kendall saw her face in dreams,  
And loved her till he died.

At times, by some green-eyelashed pool,  
She lies in slumber deep;  
Her slender hands are white and cool  
As are the hands of sleep.

And, when the sun of Summer flaunts  
His fire the hills along,  
She keeps her secret sunless haunts,  
And sings a shadowy song.

She weaves a wild, sweet magic rune,  
When o'er the tree-tops high  
The silver sickle of the moon  
Shines in a rose-grey sky.

But in the dawn, the soft red dawn,  
When fade the stars above,  
She walks upon a shining lawn,  
And sings the song of Love.

. . . . .

But, lo, the Muse with flashing eyes  
And backward-streaming hair!  
She grips her steed with strong brown thighs,  
Her panting breasts are bare.

## VICTOR DALEY

In trances sweet, or tender dreams,  
She has not any part—  
Her blood runs like the blood that streams  
Out of the mountain's heart.

Her lips are red; the pride of life  
Her heart of passion thrills;  
She is the Muse whose joy is strife,  
Whose home is on the hills.

Her voice is as a clarion clear,  
And rings o'er the hill and dell;  
She sings a song of gallant cheer—  
Dead Gordon knew her well.

She checks her steed upon a rise—  
The wind uplifts his mane—  
And gazes far with flashing eyes  
Across the rolling plain.

. . . . .

Who comes in solemn majesty  
Through haze of throbbing heat?  
It is the Desert Muse, and she  
Is veiled from head to feet.

Yet men the Mountain Muse will leave,  
And leave the Muse of Streams,  
To follow her from dawn to eve—  
And perish with their dreams.

She passes far beyond their ken,  
With slow and solemn pace,  
Over the bleaching bones of men  
Who died to see her face.



## VICTOR DALEY

Her secrets were to some revealed  
Who loved her passing well—  
But death with burning fingers sealed  
Their lips ere they could tell.

In silence dread she walks apart—  
Yet I have heard men say  
The song that slumbers in her heart  
Will wake the world some day.

She is the Muse of Tragedy,  
And walks on burning sands;  
The greatest of the Muses Three  
In our Australian lands.

*Pioneers*

*THERE is no word of thanks to hear,  
No word of praise to gain,  
But we, that must, in sun and dust,  
Tramp on across the plain:  
We know not how the orders come,  
Who bids the bugle blow . . .  
But we, that may, track out the way  
Our comrades soon shall go.*

*Far, far behind our army drags  
The wagons and the guns;  
Along the line, beneath the flags,  
A noise of cheering runs;  
Full-seen in all the blaze of noon  
Sets forth its proud array . . .  
But we were up beneath the moon  
And out before the day.*

*Where age-long in the dank ravine  
A swamp-fed forest grew,  
'Tis we that hack the jungle back  
To let the sunlight through;  
Across the desert no man dared,  
Up cliffs where none might win,  
By down and dale we blaze the trail,  
The highway for our kin.*

*The noonday or the nightfall knows  
The flickering of our fires,  
The flung-down pack, the stretcht repose,  
The talk of dreamt desires.*



## ARTHUR W. JOSE

We camp, and go, and care no jot  
How soon, how far we roam . . .  
But each camp-fire has marked a spot  
That men shall call their home.

*A sudden bullet flicks the air,  
A comrade slacks his stride;  
Small time have we for surgery  
Whose errand may not bide:  
Stanch, as you go, the jetting blood,  
Set teeth against the pain,  
And feel the grip of comradeship  
Stir you to strength again.*

Ours is the shattering night-surprise,  
The crawl of lifelong days,  
The slow set stare of aching eyes  
Across the drifted haze:  
Lonely in hidden lairs we spy  
The march of stealthy foes;  
What work we do, what death we die,  
Not even a comrade knows.

*By beaten roads the mainguard goes  
With banner and with band;  
Yet we, that dare, find everywhere  
New work that fits our hand;  
We know not how the orders come . . .  
But hark! the bugles blow:  
Across the plain day breaks again;  
Pick up the packs, and go!*

ARTHUR W. JOSE

28

*The Sum of Things*

THIS is the sum of things . . . that we  
A moment live, a little see,  
Do somewhat, and are gone; for so  
The eternal currents ebb and flow.

This is the sum of work—that man  
Does, while he may, the best he can,  
Nor greatly cares, when all is done,  
What praise or blame his toils have won.

This is the sum of fight—to find  
The links of kin with all our kind,  
And know the beauty Nature folds  
Even in the simplest form she moulds.

This is the sum of life—to feel  
Our handgrip on the hilted steel,  
To fight beside our mates, and prove  
The best of comradeship and love.

*This* is the sum of things—that we  
A lifetime live greatheartedly,  
See the whole best that life has meant,  
Do out our work, and go content.



*An Australian Symphony*

Written in an Australian Solitude.

Not at the songs of other lands

Her song shall be

Where dim Her purple short-line stands

Above the sea!

As erst she stood, she stands alone;

Her inspiration is her own.

From sunlit plains to mangrove strands

Not as the songs of other lands

Her song shall be.

O Southern Singers! Rich and sweet,

Like chimes of bells,

The cadence swings with rhythmic beat,

The music swells;

But undertones, weird, mournful, strong,

Sweep like swift currents thro' the song.

In deepest chords, with passion fraught,

In softest notes of sweetest thought,

This sadness dwells.

Is this her song, so weirdly strange,

So mixed with pain,

That wheresoe'er her poets range

Is heard the strain?

Broods there no spell upon the air

But desolation and despair?

No voice, save Sorrow's, to intrude

Upon her mountain solitude

Or sun-kissed plain?

G. ESSEX EVANS

The silence and the sunshine creep  
With soft caress  
O'er billowy plain and mountain steep  
And wilderness—

A velvet touch, a subtle breath,  
As sweet as love, as calm as death,  
On earth, on air, so soft, so fine,  
Till all the soul a spell divine  
O'ershadoweth.

The grey gums by the lonely creek,  
The star-crowned height,  
The wind-swept plain, the dim blue peak,  
The cold white light,  
The solitude spread near and far  
Around the camp-fire's tiny star,  
The horse-bell's melody remote  
The curlew's melancholy note  
Across the night.

These have their message; yet from these  
Our songs have thrown  
O'er all our Austral hills and leas  
One sombre tone.

Whence doth the mournful keynote start?  
From the pure depths of Nature's heart?  
Or, from the heart of him who sings  
And deems his hand upon the strings  
Is Nature's own?

Could tints be deeper, skies less dim,  
More soft and fair,  
Jewelled with milk-white clouds that swim  
In faintest air?



## G. ESSEX EVANS

The soft moss sleeps upon the stone,  
Green tendrils of the scrub-vine zone  
The dead grey trunks, and boulders red,  
Roofed by the pine and carpeted  
    With maidenhair.

But far and near, o'er each, o'er all,  
    Above, below,  
Hangs the great silence like a pall  
    Softer than snow.

Not sorrow is the spell it brings,  
But thoughts of calmer, purer things,  
Like the sweet touch of hands we love,  
A woman's tenderness above  
    A fevered brow.

These purple hills, these yellow leas,  
    These forests lone,  
These mangrove shores, these shimmering seas,  
    This summer zone—  
Shall they inspire no nobler strain  
Than songs of bitterness and pain?  
Strike her wild harp with firmer hand,  
And send her music thro' the land,  
    With loftier tone!

. . . . .

Her song is silence; unto her  
    Its mystery clings.  
Silence is the interpreter  
    Of deeper things.

O for sonorous voice and strong  
To change that silence into song,  
To give that melody release  
Which sleeps in the deep heart of peace  
    With folded wings!

*The Dreamers*

HAVE courage, O my comradry of dreamers!

All things, except mere Earth, are ours.

We pluck its passions for our flowers.

Dawn-dyed our great cloud-banners toss their streamers

Above its quaking tyrant-towers!

Making this stern grey planet shine with jewel-  
showers.

Our lives are mantled in forgotten glory,

Like trees that fringe yon dark hill-crest

Alight against the molten west.

The great night shuddering yields her stress of story—

The dreams that stir the past's long rest—

Strange, scented night-winds sighing on our naked  
breast.

Through all the spirit's spacious, secret regions—

By pathways we believed unknown—

Still thoughts immortal meet our own.

Ideas!—In innumerable legions!

Like summer's stir in forests lone.

Their various music merges in time's monotone.

The dreamer sees the deep-drawn ore-veins brighten-  
ing

Through all the huge blind bulk of Earth;

He led the ship around its girth;

He plays, as on the pulses of the lightning,

The song that gives its workings worth,

The song foredained to bring man's morrow to the  
birth.



## SYDNEY JEPHCOTT

Base, base mere doers, blind and dreamless;  
Whose bodies engines are of toil!  
Greasy with greed and lust they moil;  
They cast lots for the dreamer's garment seamless,  
To rot among their useless spoil;  
The fathomless infinity their breath does soil.

Hail to the dream that roused the sleeping savage,  
And let him from his bloody lair,  
Across light's bridge, that single hair,  
Above th' unpurposed, eyeless hell of ravage  
That, beasts and men, the soulless share,  
And left him, waking in thought's temple, Heaven's  
heir!

Our souls, in these vast Heavens un beholden  
Of eyes, our angel-hopes embrace;  
Or being's shining trail retrace,  
Through pregnant skies about our forms enfolden  
In rapture of our kindred race,  
Until the gaze of God consume us, face to face.

Ah, God! In what undying dream of beauty  
Wrought's Thou our world, so strange and fair,  
Afloat in Thy illusive air?—  
Aye me! We know that dreaming is our duty!  
These dreams more intimate than prayer;  
For in Thy dream divine our laureate spirits share.

SYDNEY JEPHCOTT

31

*White Paper*

SNOWY-SMOOTH beneath the pen—  
Richest field that iron ploughs,  
Germinating thoughts of men,  
Tho' no heaven its rain allows.

There they ripen, thousand-fold;  
And our spirits reap the corn,  
In a day-long dream of gold—  
Food for all the souls unborn.

Like the murmur of the earth,  
When we listen stooping low,  
Like sap singing nature's mirth  
Foaming up the trees that grow.

Evermore a subtle song  
Sings the pen unto it, while  
Fluid idea flows along,  
Each new Era's mother-Nile.

Greater than ensphering Sea,  
For it holds the sea and land;  
Seed of every deed to be  
Down its current borne like sand.

I caress thy surface sheer,  
Holding thee the Absolute;  
Where the things to be inhere,  
Waiting their material bruit.

## SYDNEY JEPHCOTT

How I love thee! my heart's blood  
Were too dull to smutch thy white!  
I'll aver: no lily's bud  
Lays such unction on my sight.

Suave of maiden's throat or arm,  
Bliss embodied to the touch,  
Has not such ambrosial charm—  
Not a marble Goddess such!

Dear White Paper! All To-day  
Palpitates with spirit-heat—  
Only on thy whiteness may  
Seers translate its rhythms sweet!

Holy Paper! all the Past  
Were a rack of ruined cloud  
Stripping from our orbit vast,  
But thee Eternity endowed

With an actual soul of speech—  
Life of life by death distilled—  
That all dateless days shall reach,  
As life's vine of veins is filled.

O, the glorious Heavens wrought  
By Cadmean souls of yore  
From pure element of Thought!  
And thy leaves their silvern door!

Light they open, and we stand  
Past the sovereignty of Fate;  
Glad among Them, still and grand,  
The Creators and Create!



*The Mallee Fire*

I SUPPOSE it just depends on where you're raised.

Once I met a cove as swore by green belar!

Couldn't sight the good old mallee-stump I praised;

Well!—I couldn't sight belar, and there you are!

But the faces in the fire where the mallee-stump 's  
a-blinking

Are the friendliest I ever seen, to my way o' thinking!

In the city, where the fires is mostly coal—

There! I can't a-bear to go and warm my feet!

Spitting, fizzing things as hasn't got no soul—

Things as puffs out yaller smoke instead of heat!

But at home—well, it is home when the mallee-stump 's  
a-burning,

And the evening 's drawing chilly, and the season 's  
a-turning.

And there 's some as runs 'em down because they're  
tough.

Well? And what 's the good of anythink as ain't?

No. It 's nary use to serve 'em any bluff,

For they'd use up all the patience of a saint.

But they'll split as sweet as sugar if you know the  
way to take 'em;

If you don't, there isn't nothink in the world as'll  
make 'em.

## CHARLES HENRY SOUTER

They're tremenjust hard to kindle, though, at first:  
Like a friendship of the kind that comes to stay.  
You can blow and blow and blow until you burst,  
And when they won't they *won't* burn, anyway!  
But when once they gets a start, though they make  
no showy flashes,  
Well, they'll serve you true and honest to the last  
pinch of ashes!

### 33 *Bound for Sourabaya!*

Oh, the moon shines bright, and we sail to-night,  
And we're bound for Sourabaya!  
So it 's 'Farewell, Jane!' for we're off again  
With the turning of the tide!  
Oh, the Java girls haven't got no curls,  
But they'll meet us on the Praya,  
And, Malay or Dutch, well, the odds ain't much,  
And the ocean 's deep and wide!

We're bound for Sourabaya, boys,  
Where the girls are kind and brown!  
By the break of day we'll be far away;  
Farewell to Sydney town!

Oh, the girls look glum, when the parting 's come,  
And we're bound for Sourabaya!  
And they weep and wail, cos' the ship must sail  
With the turning of the tide!  
But we soon forget, when our sheets are wet  
And the dancing dolphins play-ah,  
And the gale pipes high in the mackerel sky,  
And the ocean 's deep and wide!



## CHARLES HENRY SOUTER

We're bound for Sourabaya, boys,  
Where the girls are kind and brown!  
And they hope and pray we've come to stay!  
Farewell to Sydney town!

When the coin 's all gone, and the hatches on,  
And we're bound for Sourabaya,  
There 's a kiss for Nell, and a long farewell,  
With the turning of the tide!  
But there 's not much wrong, and it don't last long,  
Though she mourns for you a day-ah;  
And she wears no black if you don't come back!  
For the ocean 's deep and wide!

And we're bound for Sourabaya, boys,  
Where the girls are kind and brown,  
So we'll drink once more, while we're on the shore,  
Farewell to Sydney town!

## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

1865-1941

### 34 *Clancy of the Overflow*

I HAD written him a letter which I had, for want of  
better  
Knowledge, sent to where I met him down the  
Lachlan, years ago;  
He was shearing when I knew him, so I sent the  
letter to him,  
Just on spec, addressed as follows, 'Clancy, of  
The Overflow.'



## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

And an answer came directed in a writing unexpected  
(And I think the same was written with a thumb-  
nail dipped in tar);

'Twas his shearing mate who wrote it, and *verbatim*  
I will quote it:

'Clancy's gone to Queensland droving, and we  
don't know where he are.'

. . . . .

In my wild erratic fancy visions come to me of Clancy  
Gone a-droving 'down the Cooper' where the  
Western drovers go;

As the stock are slowly stringing, Clancy rides behind  
them singing,

For the drover's life has pleasures that the towns-  
folk never know.

And the bush has friends to meet him, and their  
kindly voices greet him

In the murmur of the breezes and the river on its  
bars,

And he sees the vision splendid of the sunlit plains  
extended,

And at night the wondrous glory of the everlasting  
stars.

. . . . .

I am sitting in my dingy little office, where a stingy  
Ray of sunlight struggles feebly down between the  
houses tall,

And the foetid air and gritty of the dusty, dirty city,  
Through the open window floating, spreads its  
foulness over all.

## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

And in place of lowing cattle, I can hear the fiendish  
rattle

Of the tramways and the 'buses making hurry down  
the street;

And the language uninviting of the gutter children  
fighting

Comes fitfully and faintly through the ceaseless  
tramp of feet.

And the hurrying people daunt me, and their pallid  
faces haunt me

As they shoulder one another in their rush and  
nervous haste,

With their eager eyes and greedy, and their stunted  
forms and weedy,

For townsfolk have no time to grow, they have no  
time to waste.

And I somehow rather fancy that I'd like to change  
with Clancy,

Like to take a turn at droving where the seasons  
come and go,

While he faced the round eternal of the cash-book  
and the journal—

But I doubt he'd suit the office, Clancy, of The  
Overflow.

ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

35

*On Kiley's Run*

THE roving breezes come and go,  
On Kiley's Run,  
The sleepy river murmurs low,  
And far away one dimly sees  
Beyond the stretch of forest trees—  
Beyond the foothills dusk and dun—  
The ranges sleeping in the sun  
On Kiley's Run.

'Tis many years since first I came  
To Kiley's Run.

More years than I would care to name  
Since I, a stripling, used to ride  
For miles and miles at Kiley's side,  
The while in stirring tones he told  
The stories of the days of old  
On Kiley's Run.

I see the old bush homestead now  
On Kiley's Run,  
Just nestled down beneath the brow  
Of one small ridge above the sweep  
Of river-flat, where willows weep  
And jasmine flowers and roses bloom:  
The air was laden with perfume  
On Kiley's Run.

We lived the good old station life  
On Kiley's Run,  
With little thought of care or strife.  
Old Kiley seldom used to roam,  
He liked to make the Run his home;



## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

The swagman never turned away  
With empty hand at close of day  
From Kiley's Run.

We kept a racehorse now and then  
On Kiley's Run,  
And neighbouring stations brought their men  
To meetings where the sport was free,  
And dainty ladies came to see  
Their champions ride; with laugh and song  
The old house rang the whole night long  
On Kiley's Run.

The station hands were friends, I wot,  
On Kiley's Run,  
A reckless, merry-hearted lot—  
All splendid riders, and they knew  
The boss was kindness through and through;  
Old Kiley always stood their friend,  
And so they served him to the end  
On Kiley's Run.

But droughts and losses came apace  
To Kiley's Run,  
Till ruin stared him in the face;  
He toiled and toiled while lived the light,  
He dreamed of overdrafts at night:  
At length, because he could not pay,  
His bankers took the stock away  
From Kiley's Run.

Old Kiley stood and saw them go  
From Kiley's Run.  
The well-bred cattle marching slow;

## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

His stockmen, mates for many a day,  
They wrung his hand and went away.  
Too old to make another start,  
Old Kiley died—of broken heart,  
On Kiley's Run.

. . . . .

The owner lives in England now  
Of Kiley's Run.

He knows a racehorse from a cow;  
But that is all he knows of stock:  
His chiefest care is how to dock  
Expenses, and he sends from town  
To cut the shearers' wages down  
On Kiley's Run.

There are no neighbours anywhere  
Near Kiley's Run.

The hospitable homes are bare,  
The gardens gone; for no pretence  
Must hinder cutting down expense;  
The homestead that we held so dear  
Contains a half-paid overseer  
On Kiley's Run.

All life and sport and hope have died  
On Kiley's Run.

No longer there the stockmen ride;  
For sour-faced boundary riders creep  
On mongrel horses after sheep,  
Through ranges where, at racing speed,  
Old Kiley used to 'wheel the lead'  
On Kiley's Run.

ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

There runs a lane for thirty miles  
Through Kiley's Run.  
On either side the herbage smiles,  
But wretched travelling sheep must pass  
Without a drink or blade of grass  
Through that long lane of death and shame;  
The weary drovers curse the name  
Of Kiley's Run.

The name itself is changed of late  
Of Kiley's Run.  
They call it 'Chandos Park Estate.'  
The lonely swagman through the dark  
Must hump his swag past Chandos Park—  
The name is English, don't you see,  
The old name sweeter sounds to me  
Of 'Kiley's Run.'

I cannot guess what fate will bring  
To Kiley's Run—  
For changes come and changes ring—  
I scarcely think 'twill always be  
Locked up to suit an absentee;  
And if he lets it out in farms  
His tenants soon will carry arms  
On Kiley's Run.



ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

36                    *A Bushman's Song*

I'M travellin' down the Castlereagh, and I'm a station-  
hand,  
I'm handy with the ropin' pole, I'm handy with the  
brand,  
And I can ride a rowdy colt, or swing the axe all day,  
But there 's no demand for a station-hand along the  
Castlereagh.

So it 's shift, boys, shift, for there isn't the slightest  
doubt  
That we've got to make a shift to the stations further  
out,  
With the pack horse runnin' after, for he follows like  
a dog,  
We must strike across the country at the old jig-jog.  
This old black horse I'm ridin'—if you'll notice  
what's his brand,  
He wears the Crooked R, you see—none better in the  
land.  
He takes a lot of beatin', and the other day we tried,  
For a bit of a joke, with a racing bloke, for twenty  
pound a side.

It was shift, boys, shift, for there wasn't the slightest  
doubt  
That I had to make him shift, for the money was  
nearly out,  
But he cantered home a winner, with the other one  
at the flog—  
He 's a red-hot sort to pick up with his old jig-jog.

## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

I asked a cove for shearin' once along the Marthaguy :  
'We shear non-union here,' says he. 'I call it scab,'  
says I.

I looked along the shearin' floor before I turned to  
go—

There were eight or ten dashed Chinamen a-shearin'  
in a row.

It was shift, boys, shift, for there wasn't the slightest  
doubt

It was time to make a shift with the leprosy about.  
So I saddled up my horses, and I whistled to my dog,  
And I left his scabby station at the old jig-jog.

I went to Illawarra, where my brother's got a farm ;  
He has to ask his landlord's leave before he lifts his  
arm :

The landlord owns the country-side—man, woman,  
dog, and cat,

They haven't the cheek to dare to speak without they  
touch their hat.

It was shift, boys, shift, for there wasn't the slightest  
doubt,

Their little landlord god and I would soon have fallen  
out ;

Was I to touch my hat to him?—was I his bloomin'  
dog ?

So I makes for up the country at the old jig-jog.

But it 's time that I was movin, I've a mighty way to  
go

Till I drink artesian water from a thousand feet  
below ;



## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

Till I meet the overlanders with the cattle comin'  
down—

And I'll work a while till I make a pile, then have a  
spree in town.

So, it 's shift, boys, shift, for there isn't the slightest  
doubt

We've got to make a shift to the stations further out:  
The pack horse runs behind us, for he follows like a  
dog,

And we cross a lot of country at the old jig-jog.

### 37 *Waltzing Matilda*

OH! there once was a swagman camped in the billa-  
bong,

Under the shade of a Coolabah tree;

And he sang as he looked at his old billy boiling,

“Who'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?”

Who'll come a-waltzing Matilda, my darling,

Who'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?

Waltzing Matilda and leading a water-bag—

Who'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?

Down came a jumbuck to drink at the water-hole,

Up jumped the swagman and grabbed him in glee;

And he sang as he stowed him away in his tucker-bag,

“You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me!”

Down came the Squatter a-riding his thoroughbred;

Down came Policemen—one, two, three.

“Whose is the jumbuck you've got in the tucker-bag?

You'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me.”



## ANDREW BARTON PATERSON

But the swagman, he up and he jumped in the water-hole,

Drowning himself by the Coolabah tree;  
And his ghost may be heard as it sings in the billa-bong,

“Who’ll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?”

## WILLIAM GAY

1865-1897

38

### *To M.*

IF in the summer of thy bright regard

For one brief season these poor Rhymes shall live  
I ask no more, nor think my fate too hard

If other eyes but wintry looks should give;  
Nor will I grieve though what I here have writ

O’erburdened Time should drop among the ways,  
And to the unremembering dust commit

Beyond the praise and blame of other days:  
The song doth pass, but I who sing, remain,

I pluck from Death’s own heart a life more deep,  
And as the Spring, that dies not, in her train

Doth scatter blossoms for the Winds to reap,  
So I, immortal, as I fare along,  
Will strew my path with mortal flowers of song.

39

### *Australia, 1894*

SHE sits a queen whom none shall dare despoil,

Her crown the sun, her guard the vigilant sea,  
And round her throne are gathered, stalwart, free,  
A people proud, yet stooping to the soil,  
Patient to swell her greatness with their toil,  
And swift to leave, should dire occasion be,

## WILLIAM GAY

The mine, the flock, the desk, the furrowed lea,  
And force the invader to a dark recoil.—

Yet as she gazes o'er the plains that lie

Fruitful about her throne, she sighs full sore  
To see the barriers Greed has builded high,

Dividing them who brothers were before,  
When still they dwelt beneath a sterner sky

And heard the thunders of a wilder shore.

### 40                    *Australian Federation*

FROM all division let our land be free,

For God has made her one: complete she lies

Within the unbroken circle of the skies,

And round her indivisible the sea

Breaks on her single shore; while only we,

Her foster children, bound with sacred ties

Of one dear blood, one storied enterprise,

Are negligent of her integrity.—

Her seamless garment, at great Mammon's nod,

With hands unfilial we have basely rent,

With petty variance our souls are spent,

And ancient kinship underfoot is trod:

O let us rise, united, penitent,

And be one people,—mighty, serving God!



WILLIAM GAY

*The Crazy World*

THE world did say to me,  
    ‘My bread thou shalt not eat,  
I have no place for thee  
    In house nor field nor street.

‘I have on land nor sea  
    For thee nor home nor bread,  
I scarce can give to thee  
    A grave when thou art dead.’

‘O crazy World,’ said I,  
    ‘What is it thou canst give,  
Which wanting, I must die,  
    Or having, I shall live?’

‘When thou thy all hast spent,  
    And all thy harvests cease,  
I still have nutriment  
    That groweth by decrease.

‘Thy streets will pass away,  
    Thy towers of steel be rust,  
Thy heights to plains decay,  
    Thyself be wandering dust;

‘But I go ever on  
    From prime to endless prime,  
I sit on Being’s throne,  
    A lord o’er space and time.

‘Then, crazy World,’ said I,  
    ‘What is it thou canst give,  
Which wanting, I must die,  
    Or having, I shall live?’

*Australia*

(Published on the day the Australian Fleet reached Sydney)

WHAT can we give in return  
For her beauty and mystery  
Of flowering forest, infinite plain,  
Deep sky and distant mountain-chain,  
And her triumphant sea,  
Thundering old songs of liberty?

Love—steadfast as her stars,  
And passionate as her sun,  
And joyous as the winds, that fling  
The golden petals of her spring  
By gully, spur and run,  
On dreaming age, and little one:

Courage—when courage fails  
In the blind smoke and pain  
Of raging fire and lurid sky,  
And dumb thirst-driven agony—  
Till river and creek again  
Swirl seaward through the teeming rain.

Faith—wildflower of the soul,  
Thrilling the breathless night  
With fragrance, and the desolate ways  
Where silence fears to whisper praise,  
With radiant delight  
Of wonder—worship in God's sight.



## DOWELL O'REILLY

Duty—O great white stars,  
And glorious red cross, shine  
    On victory, when, rushing forth  
    Against the peril of the North,  
Australia's battle-line  
Flings out trafilgar's deathless sign.

43

### *Stars*

WILD eyes—and faces ashen grey  
    That strain through lofty prison bars  
    To see the everlasting stars,  
Then turn—to slumber as we may:  
Even as we are, so are they,  
    And here is peace for all who know  
    The stars still follow where we go,  
When heaven and earth are passed away.  
Obedient to the unknown Power,  
    From out the ruin of a world  
    A clustered galaxy is hurled  
    To glimmer through its steadfast hour  
The blazing sun of Shakespeare's soul  
    Shattered to star-dust, fills again  
    With meteor-flights the immortal brain  
That seeks a yet more splendid goal.  
And still a voice—that now is ours—  
    Repeats for eye the unknown word  
    That thrilled the heart of beast and bird  
Ere man had learned to love the flowers.

## DOWELL O'REILLY

### 44            *Faith, Love, and Death*

GREY dawn—and lucent star that slowly paled  
Amid the breaking splendour of the years,  
When boyhood's heart looked up to Heaven, through  
tears

Of joy, to see the glory of God unveiled:  
High noon—and bridal earth, whose footsteps failed  
For very love,—when passionate hopes and fears  
Dazzled the flowers, made music in the ears,  
And through the trancèd wood their rapture trailed.

Calm eventide—afar the lonely west  
Dreams of the wondrous day, and dreaming, lies  
With folded hands, still lips, and weary eyes  
Searching the shadows of eternal rest:  
Childhood—and youth—and age,—for each a prize,  
Faith—Love—and Death—I know not which is best.

### 45            *Sea-Grief*

ALONG the serried coast the Southerly raves,  
Grey birds scream landward through the distance  
hoar,  
And, swinging from the dim, confounded shore,  
The everlasting boom of broken waves  
Like muffled thunder rolls about the graves  
Of all the wonder-lands and lives of yore,  
Whose bones asunder bleach for evermore,  
In sobbing chasms and under choking caves:



## DOWELL O'REILLY

O breaking heart—whose only rest is rage,  
White tossing arms, and lips that kiss and part  
In lonely dreams of love's wild ecstasy,  
Not the mean earth thy suffering can assuage  
Nor highest heaven fulfil thy hungry heart,  
O fair, full-bosomed passionate weeping sea.

## EDWARD DYSON

1865-1931

### 46 *Peter Simson's Farm*

SIMSON settled in the timber when his arm was strong  
and true,  
And his form was straight and limber; and he wrought  
the long day through  
In a struggle, single-handed, and the trees fell slowly  
back,  
Twenty thousand giants banded 'gainst a solitary jack.  
Through the fiercest days of summer you might hear  
his keen axe ring  
And re-echo in the ranges, hear his twanging crosscut  
sing;  
There the great gums swayed and whispered, and the  
birds were skyward blown,  
As the circling hills saluted o'er a bush king over-  
thrown.  
Clearing, grubbing, in the gloaming, strong in faith  
the man descried  
Heifers sleek and horses roaming in his paddocks  
green and wide,  
Heard a myriad corn-blades rustle in the breeze's soft  
caress,  
And in every thew and muscle felt a joyous mighti-  
ness.



## EDWARD DYSON

So he felled the stubborn forest, hacked and hewed  
with tireless might,  
And a conquerors peace went with him to his fern-  
strewn bunk at night:  
Forth he strode next morn, delighting in the duty to  
be done,  
Whistling shrilly to the magpies trilling carols to the  
sun.  
Back the clustered scrub was driven, and the sun fell  
on the lands,  
And the mighty stumps were riven 'tween his bare,  
brown, corded hands.  
One time flooded, sometimes parching, still he did the  
work of ten,  
And his dog-leg fence went marching up the hills and  
down again.  
By the stony creek, whose tiny streams slid o'er the  
sunken boles  
To their secret, silent meetings in the shaded water-  
holes,  
Soon a garden flourished bravely, gemmed with  
flowers, and cool and green,  
While about the hut a busy little wife was always seen.  
Came a day at length when, gazing down the paddock  
from his door,  
Simson saw his horses grazing where the bush was  
long before,  
And he heard the joyous prattle of his children on  
the rocks,  
And the lowing of the cattle, and the crowing of the  
cocks.

## EDWARD DYSON

There was butter for the market, there was fruit upon  
the trees,  
There were eggs, potatoes, bacon, and a tidy lot of  
cheese;  
Still the struggle was not ended with the timber and  
the scrub,  
For the mortgage is the toughest stump the settler has  
to grub.  
But the boys grew big and bolder—one, a sturdy,  
brown-faced lad,  
With his axe upon his shoulder, loved to go to work  
'like dad,'  
And another in the saddle took a bush-bred native's  
pride,  
And he boasted he could straddle any nag his dad  
could ride.  
Though the work went on and prospered there was  
still hard work to do;  
There were floods, and droughts, and bush-fires, and  
a touch of pleuro too;  
But they laboured, and the future held no prospect  
to alarm—  
All the settlers said: 'They're stickers up at Peter  
Simson's farm.'  
One fine evening Pete was resting in the hush of  
coming night,  
When his boys came in from nesting with a clamorous  
delight;  
Each displayed a tiny rabbit, and the farmer eyed  
them o'er,—  
Then he stamped—it was his habit—and he smote  
his knee and swore.



## EDWARD DYSON

Two years later Simson's paddock showed dust-  
coloured, almost bare,  
And too lean for hope of profit were the cows that  
pastured there;  
And the man looked ten years older. Like the tracks  
about the place,  
Made by half a million rabbits, were the lines on  
Simson's face.

As he fought the bush when younger, Simson stripped  
and fought again,  
Fought the devastating hunger of the plague with  
might and main,  
Neither moping nor despairing, hoping still that times  
would mend,  
Stubborn-browed and sternly facing all the trouble  
Fate could send.

One poor chicken to the acre Simson's land will carry  
now.

Starved, the locusts have departed; rust is thick upon  
the plough;  
It is vain to think of cattle, or to try to raise a crop,  
For the farmer has gone under, and the rabbits are  
on top.

So the strong, true man who wrested from the bush  
a homestead fair

By the rabbits has been bested; yet he does not know  
despair—

Though begirt with desolation, though in trouble and  
in debt,

Though his foes pass numeration, Peter Simson's  
fighting yet!

## EDWARD DYSON

He is old too soon and failing, but he's game to start  
anew,  
And he tells his hopeless neighbours 'what the  
Gov-mint's *goin'* to do.'  
Both his girls are in the city, seeking places with the  
rest,  
And his boys are tracking fortune in the melancholy  
West.

### 47                    *The Worked-out Mine*

ON summer nights when moonbeams flow  
And glisten o'er the high, white tips,  
And winds make lamentation low,  
As through the ribs of shattered ships,  
And steal about the broken brace  
Where pendant timbers swing and moan,  
And flitting bats give aimless chase,  
Who dares to seek the mine alone?

The shrinking bush with sable rims  
A skeleton forlorn and bowed,  
With pipe-clay white about its limbs  
And at its feet a tattered shroud;  
And ghostly figures lurk and groan,  
Shrill whispers sound from ghostly lips,  
And ghostly footsteps start the stone  
That clatters sharply down the tips.

The engine-house is dark and still,  
The life that raged within has fled;  
Like open graves the boilers chill  
That once with glowing fires were red;



## EDWARD DYSON

Above the shaft in measured space  
A rotted rope swings to and fro,  
Whilst o'er the plat and on the brace  
The silent shadows come and go.

And there below, in chambers dread  
Where darkness like a fungus clings,  
Are lingering still the old mine's dead—  
Bend o'er and hear their whisperings!  
Up from the blackness sobs and sighs  
Are flung with moans and muttered fears,  
A low lament that never dies,  
And ceaseless sound of falling tears.

My ears intent have heard *their* grief—  
The fitful tones of Carter's tongue,  
The strong man crushed beneath the reef,  
The groans of Panton, Praer, and Young,  
And 'Trucker Bill' of Number Five,  
Along the ruined workings roll;  
For deep in every shoot and drive  
This mine secrets a shackled soul.

Ah! woful mine, where wives have wept,  
And mothers prayed in anxious pain,  
And long, distracting vigil kept,  
You yawn for victims now in vain!  
Still to that god, whose shrine you were,  
Is homage done in wild device;  
Men hate you as the sepulchre  
That stores their bloody sacrifice.

48

*Babylon*

BABYLON has fallen! Aye; but Babylon endures  
Wherever human wisdom shines or human folly lures;  
Where lovers lingering walk beside, and happy  
    children play,  
Is Babylon! Babylon! for ever and for aye.  
The plan is rudely fashioned, the dream is unfulfilled,  
Yet all is in the archetype if but a builder willed;  
And Babylon is calling us, the microcosm of men,  
To range her walls in harmony and lift her spires  
    again;  
The sternest walls, the proudest spires, that ever sun  
    shone on,  
Halting a space his burning race to gaze on Babylon.  
Babylon has fallen! Aye; but Babylon shall stand:  
The mantle of her majesty is over sea and land.  
Hers is the name of challenge flung, a watchword in  
    the fight  
To grapple grim eternities and gain the old delight;  
And in the word the dream is hid, and in the dream  
    the deed,  
And in the deed the mastery for those who dare to  
    lead.  
Surely her day shall come again, surely her breed be  
    born  
To urge the hope of humankind and scale the peaks  
    of morn—  
To fight as they who fought till death their bloody  
    field upon,  
And kept the gate against the Fate frowning on  
    Babylon.



## A. G. STEPHENS

Babylon has fallen! Nay; for Babylon falls never;  
Her seat is in the aspiring brain, in nerves that leap  
and quiver:  
Upon her towers of ancient dream Prometheus is  
throned,  
And still his ravished spark is flung wherever man-  
hood's owned.  
All vices, crimes, and mutinies were Babylon's: and  
then  
All honours, prides, and ecstasies—for in her streets  
were Men;  
And Man by Man must grow apace, and Man by Man  
must thrive,  
And Man from Man must snatch the torch that lights  
the race alive:  
Yea, here and now her citizens, as in the years far  
gone,  
Stone by stone, and joy with moan, upbuild Babylon.

## FRANK S. WILLIAMSON

1865-1936

49

### *Dew*

DEW upon the robin as he lilt there on the thorn,  
Jewel on a scarlet breast a fleeting moment worn,  
And suddenly by fairy hands into blue heaven drawn.  
Slave that dares to seek a couch in Cleopatra's bower,  
Curtained by the crimson leaves of yonder royal  
flower,  
Until the spearmen of the sun shall end the blissful  
hour.

FRANK S. WILLIAMSON

Dew upon the blackwood boughs by morning Zephyr  
stirred,

Shaken to the fronded fern by restless diamond  
bird;

Night's opals on a spendthrift morn, with gracious  
stealth conferred.

Cast upon the Autumn leaves wind-sundered from  
their home,

Crimson, amber, scarlet, grey, amethystine, chrome,  
A mother's tears o'er children fair that perish in the  
loam.

Dew that lies by mountain stream the oreoicas know,  
Flung from fragile blue-bell cups, when vernal  
breezes blow,

And carillons and odours wed and fill the vale below.

Gems that crust a million mounds where pauper  
children lie,

Where the wind goes murmuring a ceaseless hush-  
a-bye,

Yet all the while the children sing like skylarks in  
the sky.

Dew that fills the starry eyes at closing of the day,  
Gleaming by a carmine cloud that slowly fades  
away,

Immortal sadness of a god to mortal love a prey.

Dew that falls from Her sad eyes, to cool with healing  
rain,

The hearts that are so lonely here, that lonely must  
remain,

Till all the Seraphim are stirred, to dream of earth  
again.



FRANK S. WILLIAMSON

50 *She comes as comes the Summer Night*

SHE comes as comes the summer night,  
Violet, perfumed, clad with stars,  
To heal the eyes hurt by the light  
Flung by Day's brandish'd scimitars.  
The parted crimson of her lips  
Like sunset clouds that slowly die  
When twilight with cool finger-tips  
Unbraids her tresses in the sky.

The melody of waterfalls  
Is in the music of her tongue,  
Low chanted in dim forest halls  
Ere Dawn's loud bugle-call has rung.

And as a bird with hovering wings  
Halts o'er her young one in the nest,  
Then droops to still his flutterings,  
She takes me to her fragrant breast.

O star and bird at once thou art,  
And Night, with purple-petall'd charm,  
Shining and singing to my heart,  
And soothing with a dewy calm.  
Let Death assume this lovely guise,  
So darkly beautiful and sweet,  
And, gazing with those starry eyes,  
Lead far away my weary feet.

And that strange sense of valleys fair  
With birds and rivers making song  
To lull the blossoms gleaming there,  
Be with me as I pass along.

FRANK S. WILLIAMSON

Ah! lovely sisters, Night and Death,  
And lovelier Woman—wondrous three,  
'Givers of Life,' my spirit saith,  
Unfolders of the mystery.

Ah! only Love could teach me this,  
In memoried springtime long since flown:  
Red lips that trembled to my kiss,  
That sighed farewell, and left me lone.  
O Joy and Sorrow intertwined,—  
A kiss, a sigh, and blinding tears,—  
Yet ever after in the wind,  
The bird-like music of the spheres!

MARY GILMORE

1865—

51

*Sweethearts*

It 's gettin' bits o' posies,  
'N' feelin' mighty good;  
A-thrillin' 'cause she loves you,  
An' wond'rin' why she should;

An' stoppin' sort o' sudden,  
Because you're full o' thought;  
An' quick with res'less feelin's  
That make life seem too short!

It 's feelin' 's if she'd loved you  
Before the world was made;  
As if she still would love you,  
When all our debts are paid;



## MARY GILMORE

As if there 's nothin' mattered,  
As if the world was good,  
As if the Lord was lookin',  
An' sort o' understood.

It 's feelin' kind an' gentle  
To everything that 's weak,  
And doin' jus' sich actions  
As nearly seem to speak;

Such actions women reckon  
Are certain to occur  
When he 's in love with some one,  
And that some one is—her.

52

### *Marri'd*

It 's singin' in an' out,  
An' feelin' full of grace;  
Here 'n' there, up an' down,  
An' round about th' place.

It 's rollin' up your sleeves,  
An' whit'nin' up the hearth,  
An' scrubbin' out th' floors,  
An' sweepin' down th' path;

It 's bakin' tarts an' pies,  
An' shinin' up th' knives;  
An' feelin' 's if some days  
Was worth a thousand lives.

## MARY GILMORE

It 's watchin' out th' door,  
An' watchin' by the gate;  
An' watchin' down th' road,  
An' wonderin' why he 's late;  
An' feelin' anxious-like,  
For fear there 's something wrong;  
An' wonderin' why he 's kep',  
An' why he takes so long.  
It 's comin' back inside  
An' sittin' down a spell,  
To sort o' make believe  
You're thinkin' things is well.  
It 's gettin' up again  
An' wand'rin' in an' out;  
An' feelin' wistful-like,  
Not knowin' what about;  
An' flushin' all at once,  
An' smilin' just so sweet,  
An' feelin' real proud  
The place is fresh an' neat.  
An' feelin' awful glad  
Like them that watch'd Silo'm;  
An' everything because  
A man is comin' Home!

53

### *The Willow by the Fountain*

THE willow by the fountain  
Is just a willow tree;  
But I have seen it billow  
As if it were the sea.



## MARY GILMORE

And sometimes in the spring  
It seemed a woman's hair,  
Tost and wanton-minded,  
As it played on the air.

Wintered I have seen it  
(And oh it was human!)  
Crying on the wind  
Like an old grey woman.

54

### *The Passionate Heart*

O LIFE, I called to thee:  
What answer mad'st thou me?  
—Only a mocking word  
Across the darkness heard.

I held mine hands to thee:  
What gavest thou to me?  
—Only a broken thing;  
A harp without a string.

Mine heart I showed to thee:  
What showd'st thou unto me?  
—All that there might hove been  
If the eyes had but seen.

All that was I, I gave:  
O life, what gavest me?  
—Only the pain  
That cries in vain:  
O Passionate Heart!  
Only the smart.

MARY GILMORE

55

*Remembering*

DONAL, my father,  
Over the years  
Still wakes my sorrow,  
Still fall my tears.

Man, like the red deer,  
On the high mountains,  
Thine was a heart  
Deeper than fountains.

High was thy look,  
Son of the heather.  
Light was thy foot,  
Lofty thy feather!

Man like a chieftain,  
To the dusk falling,  
Over the seas  
I heard thy last calling.

As thou to me,  
Now the shades gather,  
So I call thee,  
Donal, my father.

56

*Christmas Carol*

ONE shall come walking,  
Walking into town,  
Dust upon His sandals,  
Dust upon His gown.



## MARY GILMORE

Who is this comes walking,  
Walking into town,  
Dust upon His sandals,  
Dust upon His gown?

He is the King of Glory,  
He is the Father's Son;  
Christ of Whom the story  
Never shall be done.

Sing then all ye nations  
Sing of the Child was born  
Unto Mary, the Virgin,  
That first Christmas morn.

Tell out how the shepherds  
Heard in the winter sky,  
Songs that the holy angels  
Sang from heaven on high.

Tell out how in splendour  
Shone the burning star,  
Naught in heaven might hinder,  
Naught on earth might mar.

57

### *Contest I Ask*

BITE deep, O life, bite deep!  
I do not fear thy teeth!  
But, as the waves that leap  
Against the rocks in seeth,  
Smite with thy hardened palm  
My soul, lest it becalm.

## MARY GILMORE

I do not fear thee, life!  
Nor shall my spirit shrink  
Though thou shouldst engine strife  
Where hope in peace should drink;  
Better to wounded lie,  
Than undeclared to die.

And I, O life, I would  
Be stirred to the heart's core  
As a man is stirred, my good  
The blows I met and bore.  
So with thee I would strive,  
That I may stand alive.

Pride must have range; the weak  
May ask their gentle meads,  
Wherein they dwell all meek  
And soft as sappy weeds;  
But ever I must cry,  
"Give tempest, lest I die!"

58

### *Nationality*

I HAVE grown past hate and bitterness,  
I see the world as one;  
Yet, though I can no longer hate,  
My son is still my son.

All men at God's round table sit,  
And all men must be fed;  
But this loaf in my hand,  
This loaf is my son's bread.



59      *Where the Dead Men lie*

OUT on the wastes of the Never Never—

That 's where the dead men lie!

There where the heat-waves dance for ever—

That 's where the dead men lie!

That 's where the Earth's loved ones are keeping

Endless tryst: not the west wind sweeping

Feverish pinions can wake their sleeping—

Out where the dead men lie!

Where Brown Summer and Death have mated—

That 's where the dead men lie!

Loving with fiery lust unsated—

That 's where the dead men lie!

Out where the grinning skulls bleach whitely

Under the saltbush sparkling brightly;

Out where the wild dogs chorus nightly—

That 's where the dead men lie!

Deep in the yellow, flowing river—

That 's where the dead men lie!

Under the bank, where the shadows quiver—

That 's where the dead men lie!

Where the platypus twists and doubles,

Leaving a train of tiny bubbles;

Rid at last of their earthly troubles—

That 's where the dead men lie!

East and backward pale faces turning—

That 's how the dead men lie!

Gaunt arms stretched with a voiceless yearning—

That 's how the dead men lie!

## BARCROFT HENRY BOAKE

Oft in the fragrant hush of nooning  
Hearing again their mother's crooning,  
Wrapt for eye in a dreamful swooning—  
That 's how the dead men lie!  
Only the hand of Night can free them—  
That 's when the dead men fly!  
Only the frightened cattle see them—  
See the dead men go by!  
Cloven hoofs beating out one measure,  
Bidding the stockman know no leisure—  
That 's when the dead men take their pleasure!  
That 's when the dead men fly!  
Ask, too, the never-sleeping drover:  
He sees the dead pass by;  
Hearing them call to their friends—the plover,  
Hearing the dead men cry;  
Seeing their faces stealing, stealing,  
Hearing their laughter pealing, pealing,  
Watching their grey forms wheeling, wheeling  
Round where the cattle lie!

## BERNARD O'DOWD

1866-1954

60

### *Australia*

LAST sea-thing dredged by sailor Time from Space,  
Are you a drift Sargasso, where the West  
In halcyon calm rebuilds her fatal nest?  
Or Delos of a coming Sun-God's race?  
Are you for Light, and trimmed, with oil in place,  
Or but a Will o' Wisp on marshy quest?  
A new demesne for Mammon to infest?  
Or lurks millennial Eden 'neath your face?



## BERNARD O'DOWD

The cenotaphs of species dead elsewhere  
That in your limits leap and swim and fly,  
Or trail uncanny harp-strings from your trees,  
Mix omens with the auguries that dare  
To plant the Cross upon your forehead sky,  
A virgin helpmate Ocean at your knees.

61

### *Proletaria*

THE sunny rounds of Earth contain  
An obverse to its Day,  
Our fertile Vagrancy's domain,  
Wan Proletaria.

From pole to pole of Poverty  
We stumble through the years,  
With hazy-lanterned Memory  
And Hope that never nears.

Wherever Plenty's crop invites  
Our pitiful brigades,  
Lurk cannoneers of Vested Rights,  
Juristic ambushades;

And here hangs Rent, that squalid cage  
Within which Mammon thrusts,  
Bound with the fetter of a wage,  
The helots of his lusts.

With palsied Doubt as guide, we wind  
Among the lanes of Need,  
Where meagre Hungers scouting find  
But slavered baits of Greed.

## BERNARD O'DOWD

The wet-lipped Lamias of Caste  
Awaiting our advance,  
Our choicest squadrons' fealty blast  
With magic smile and glance:

Delilah-limbed temptations flit  
Among our drowsy rows,  
And on our willing captains fit  
The badges of our foes.

What wonder sometimes if in stealth  
Our starker outposts wait,  
And, in the prowling eyes of Wealth,  
Dash vitriol of Hate;

Or if our Samsons, ere too late,  
Their treasons should make good  
By whelming in the temple's fate  
Their viper owners' brood!

Our polyandrous dam has borne  
To Satan and to God  
The hordes of Night, the clans of Morn,  
That through our valleys plod.

Ah, motherhood of misery  
For Christ-child as for pest!  
The greater her fertility  
The drier grows her breast!

Too many linger on the track;  
A few outstrip the time:  
Some, God has tattooed yellow, black,  
And some disguised with crime.



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Art's living archives here abound,  
Carraras of Despair,  
And those weird masks of Sight and Sound  
The Tragic Muses wear.

Tho' blind and dull, 'tis we supply  
The Painter's dazzling dreams;  
The rolling flood of Poetry  
From our dumb chaos streams.

Nay, when your world is over-tired,  
And Genius comatose,  
Our race, by Nemesis inspired,  
Old Order overthrows:

With earthquake-life we thrill your land,  
Refill the cruse of Art,  
Revitalize spent Wisdom, and—  
Resume our weary part.

The palace of successful Guilt  
Is mortared with our shame;  
On hecatombs of Us are built  
The soaring towers of Fame.

We are the gnomes of Titan works  
Whose throbblings never cease;  
Our unregarded signet lurks  
On every masterpiece.

The floating isles, that shuttling tie  
All peoples into one  
By adept steersmen's sorcery  
Of magnet, steam, and sun;

## BERNARD O'DOWD

Religion's dolmens, Sphinxes, spires,  
Her Biblic armouries;  
The helot lightning of the wires  
That mesh your lands and seas;

The viaducts 'tween Near and Far,  
Whereon, o'er range and mead,  
Bacchantic Trade's triumphant car  
And iron tigers speed;

The modern steely crops that rise  
Where technic Jasons sow:  
—All these but feebly symbolize  
The largesse we bestow.

And our reward? In this wan land,  
In clientage of Greed,  
Despised, polluted, maimed and banned,  
To wander and—to breed.

62

### *Young Democracy*

HARK! Young Democracy from sleep  
Our careless sentries raps:  
A backwash from the Future's deep  
Our Evil's foreland laps.

Unknown, these Titans of our Night  
Their New Creation make:  
Unseen, they toil and love and fight  
That glamoured Man may wake.



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Knights-errant of the human race,  
The Quixotes of to-day,  
For man as man they claim a place,  
Prepare the tedious way.

They seek no dim-eyed mob's applause,  
Deem base the titled name,  
And spurn, for glory of their Cause,  
The tawdry nymphs of Fame.

No masks of ignorance or sin  
Hide from them you or me:  
We're Man—no colour shames our skin,  
No race or caste have we.

The prognathous Neanderthal,  
To them, conceals the Bruce;  
They see Dan Aesop in the thrall;  
From swagmen Christ deduce.

Tho' butt for lecher's ribaldry  
And scarred by woman's scorn,  
In baby-burdened girl they see  
God-motherhood forlorn.

With them, to racial siredom glides  
The savage we deprave;  
That eunuch brilliant Narses hides:  
A Spartacus, that slave.

They Jesus find in manger waif;  
In horse-boys Shakespearehood:  
And earthquake-Luthers nestling safe  
In German miner's brood.

## BERNARD O'DOWD

The God that pulses everywhere  
They know fills Satan's veins;  
No felon but they see Him there  
Behind His mirror's stains.

'Tis theirs Earth's charnel rooms to clear,  
And ruthless sweep away  
The Lares and Penates dear  
To man in his decay.

Their restless energy supplies  
Munitions that will wreck  
The keeps whence feudal enemies  
Our free banditti check.

Their unrelenting wars they wage,  
These Furies of the right,  
Where myriad Falsehood's legions rage,  
Artilleried by Might;

Where Fashion's stupid iron clamps  
Young Innovation's head,  
And Law the stalwart Present cramps  
In Past Procrustes-bed;

Where Pride of learning, substance, blood,  
Or prowess in the strife,  
Exacts from teeming lowlihood  
The lion's share of life;

Where Gluttony would to the brutes  
Degrade his loose-lipped gangs;  
Where Tyranny his venom shoots  
From one or million fangs;



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Where Cruelty, in Wisdom's mask,  
Piths fame from writhing beasts;  
Where blest is racial Murder's task  
By Christ's apostate priests.

In Punic or in Persian fray  
With Love's and Conscience' foes,  
Unadvertising Romans they,  
And Spartans free from pose.

Abused as mad or traitors by  
The trolls they would eject;  
Cold-shouldered by wan Apathy;  
Of motives mean suspect;

Outcast from social gaieties;  
Denied life's liliated grace;  
They mount their hidden Calvaries  
To save the human race.

The bowers of Art a few may know;  
A few wait highly placed:  
Most bear the hods of common woe,  
And some you call disgraced.

But whether in the mob or school,  
In church or poverty,  
They teach and live the Golden Rule  
Of Young Democracy:—

*'That Culture, joy and goodliness  
Be th' equal right of all:  
That Greed no more shall those oppress  
Who by the wayside fall:*

## BERNARD O'DOWD

*'That each shall share what all men sow:  
That colour, caste 's a lie:  
That man is God, however low—  
Is man, however high.'*

63

### *Love and Sacrifice*

CAN we not consecrate  
To man and God above  
This volume of our great  
Supernal tide of love?  
'Twere wrong its wealth to waste  
On merely me and you,  
In selfish touch and taste,  
As other lovers do.  
This love is not as theirs:  
It came from the Divine,  
Whose glory still it wears,  
And print of Whose design.  
The world is full of woe,  
The time is blurred with dust,  
Illusions breed and grow,  
And eyes' and flesh's lust.  
The mighty league with Wrong  
And stint the weakling's bread;  
The very lords of song  
With Luxury have wed.  
Fair Art deserts the mass,  
And loiters with the gay;  
And only gods of brass  
Are popular to-day.

## BERNARD O'DOWD

Two souls with love inspired,  
Such lightning love as ours,  
Could spread, if we desired,  
Dismay among such powers:

Could social stable purge  
Of filth where festers strife:  
Through modern baseness surge  
A holier tide of life.

Yea, two so steeped in love  
From such a source, could draw  
The angels from above  
To lead all to their Law.

We have no right to seek  
Repose in rosy bower,  
When Hunger thins the cheek  
Of childhood every hour:

Nor while the tiger, Sin,  
'Mid youths and maidens roams,  
Should Duty skulk within  
These selfish cosy homes.

Our place is in the van  
With those crusaders, who  
Maintain the rights of man  
'Gainst despot and his crew.

If sacrifice may move  
Their load of pain from men,  
The greatest right of Love  
Is to renounce It then.



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Ah, Love, the earth is woe's  
And sadly helpers needs:  
And, till its burden goes,  
Our work is—where it bleeds.

64

### *The Cow*

THIS is a rune I ravelled in the still,  
Arrogant stare of an Australian cow—  
'These pranked intruders of the hornless brow,  
Puffed up with strange illusions of their skill  
To fence, to milk, to fatten and to kill,  
Once worshipped me with temple, rite and vow,  
Crowned me with stars, and bade rapt millions bow  
Before what abject guess they called my will!  
'To-day, this flunkey of my midden, Man,  
Throws child-oblations in my milking byre,  
Stifles in slums to spare me lordly fields,  
Flatters with spotless consorts my desire,  
And for a pail of cream his birth-right yields,  
As once in Egypt, Hellas, Ind, Iran!'

65

### *The Poet*

THEY tell you the poet is useless and empty the sound  
of his lyre,  
That science has made him a phantom, and thinned to  
a shadow his fire:  
Yet reformer has never demolished a dungeon or den  
of the foe  
But the flame of the soul of a poet pulsed in every  
blow.

## BERNARD O'DOWD

They tell you he hinders with tinklings, with gags  
from an obsolete stage,  
The dramas of deed and the worship of Laws in a  
practical age:  
But the deeds of to-day are the children of magical  
dreams he has sung,  
And the Laws are ineffable Fires that from niggardly  
heaven he wrung!

The bosoms of women he sang of are heaving to-day  
in our maids:  
The God that he drew from the Silence our woes or  
our weariness aids:  
Not a maxim has needled through Time, but a poet  
has feathered its shaft,  
Not a law is a boon to the people but he has dictated  
its draft.

And why do we fight for our fellows? For Liberty  
why do we long?  
Because with the core of our nerve-cells are woven  
the lightnings of song!  
For the poet for ages illumined the animal dreams of  
our sires,  
And his Thought-Become-Flesh is the matrix of all  
our unselfish desires!

Yea, why are we fain for the Beautiful? Why should  
we die for the Right?  
Because through the forested æons, in spite of the  
priests of the Night,



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Undeterred by the faggot or cross, uncorrupted by  
glory or gold,  
To our mothers the poet his Vision of Goodness and  
Beauty has told.

When, comrades, we thrill to the message of speaker in  
highway or hall,  
The voice of the poet is reaching the silenter poet in  
all:  
And again, as of old, when the flames are to leap up  
the turrets of Wrong,  
Shall the torch of the New Revolution be lit from the  
words of a Song!

### 66      *Last Stanzas of 'The Bush'*

WHERE is Australia, singer, do you know?  
These sordid farms and joyless factories,  
Mephitic mines and lanes of pallid woe?  
Those ugly towns and cities such as these  
With incense sick to all unworthy power,  
And all old sin in full malignant flower?  
No! to her bourn her children still are faring:  
She is a temple that we are to build:  
For her the ages have been long preparing:  
She is a prophecy to be fulfilled!

All that we love in olden lands and lore  
Was signal of her coming long ago!  
Bacon foresaw her, Campanella, More,  
And Plato's eyes were with her star aglow!



## BERNARD O'DOWD

Who toiled for Truth, whate'er their countries were,  
Who fought for Liberty, they yearned for her!  
No corsair's gathering ground, nor tryst for schemers,  
No chapman Carthage to a huckster Tyre,  
She is the Eldorado of old dreamers,  
The Sleeping Beauty of the world's desire.

She is the scroll on which we are to write  
Mythologies our own and epics new:  
She is the port of our propitious flight  
From Ur idolatrous and Pharaoh's crew.  
She is our own, unstained, if worthy we,  
By dream, or god, or star we would not see:  
Her crystal beams all but the eagle dazzle.  
Her wind-wide ways none but the strong-winged  
sail:

She is Utopia, she is Hy-Brasil,  
The watchers on the tower of morning hail!

Yet she shall be as we, the Potter, mould:  
Altar or tomb, as we aspire, despair:  
What wine we bring shall she, the chalice, hold:  
What word we write shall she, the script, declare:  
Bandage our eyes, she shall be Memphis, Spain:  
Barter our souls, she shall be Tyre again:  
And if we pour on her the red oblation,  
O'er all the world shall Asshur's buzzards throng:  
Love-lit, her Chaos shall become Creation:  
And dewed with dream, her silence flower in song.

67      *The Sliprails and the Spur*

THE colours of the setting sun  
Withdrew across the Western land—  
He raised the sliprails, one by one,  
And shot them home with trembling hand;  
Her brown hands clung—her face grew pale—  
Ah! quivering chin and eyes that brim!—  
One quick, fierce kiss across the rail,  
And, 'Good-bye, Mary!' 'Good-bye, Jim!'

*Oh, he rides hard to race the pain  
Who rides from love, who rides from home:  
But he rides slowly home again,  
Whose heart has learnt to love and roam.*

A hand upon the horse's mane,  
And one foot in the stirrup set,  
And, stooping back to kiss again,  
With 'Good-bye, Mary! don't you fret!  
When I come back'—he laughed for her—  
'We do not know how soon 'twill be;  
I'll whistle as I round the spur—  
You let the sliprails down for me.'

She gasped for sudden loss of hope,  
As, with a backward wave to her,  
He cantered down the grassy slope  
And swiftly round the darkening spur.  
Black-pencilled panels standing high,  
And darkness fading into stars,  
And, blurring fast against the sky,  
A faint white form beside the bars.



## HENRY LAWSON

And often at the set of sun,  
In winter bleak and summer brown,  
She'd steal across the little run,  
And shyly let the sliprails down,  
And listen there when darkness shut  
The nearer spur in silence deep,  
And when they called her from the hut  
Steal home and cry herself to sleep.

*And he rides hard to dull the pain  
Who rides from one who loves him best . . .  
And he rides slowly back again,  
Whose restless heart must rove for rest.*

68

### *The Great Grey Plain*

OUT West, where the stars are brightest,  
Where the scorching north wind blows,  
The bones of the dead gleam whitest  
And the sun on a desert glows—  
Yet within the selfish kingdom  
Where man starves man for gain,  
Where white men tramp for existence—  
Wide lies the Great Grey Plain.

No break in its awful horizon,  
No blur in the dazzling haze,  
Save where by the bordering timber  
The fierce, white heat-waves blaze,  
And out where the tank-heap rises  
Or looms when the long days wane,  
Till it seems like a distant mountain  
Low down on the Great Grey Plain.

## HENRY LAWSON

From the camp, while the rich man's dreaming,  
Come the 'traveller' and his mate,  
In the ghastly daybreak seeming  
Like a swagman's ghost out late;  
And the horseman blurs in the distance,  
While still the stars remain,  
A low, faint dust-cloud haunting  
His track on the Great Grey Plain.  
And all day long from before them  
The mirage smokes away—  
The daylight ghost of an ocean  
Creeps close behind all day  
With an evil, snake-like motion,  
Like the waves of a madman's brain:  
'Tis a phantom *not* like water  
Out there on the Great Grey Plain.  
There 's a run on the Western limit  
Where a man lives like a beast;  
And a shanty in the mulga  
That stretches to the East;  
And the hopeless men who carry  
Their swags and tramp in pain—  
The footman must not tarry  
Out there on the Great Grey Plain.  
Out West, where the stars are brightest,  
Where the scorching north wind blows,  
And the bones of the dead seem whitest,  
And the sun on a desert glows—  
Out Back in the hungry distance  
That brave hearts dare in vain—  
Where swagmen tramp for existence—  
There lies the Great Grey Plain.



## HENRY LAWSON

69

### *The Teams*

A CLOUD of dust on the long, white road,  
And the teams go creeping on  
Inch by inch with the weary load;  
And by the power of the green-hide goad  
The distant goal is won.

With eyes half-shut to the blinding dust,  
And necks to the yokes bent low,  
The beasts are pulling as bullocks must;  
And the shining tires might almost rust  
While the spokes are turning slow.

With face half-hid by a broad-brimmed hat,  
That shades from the heat's white waves,  
And shouldered whip, with its green-hide plait,  
The driver plods with a gait like that  
Of his weary, patient slaves.

He wipes his brow, for the day is hot,  
And spits to the left with spite;  
He shouts at Bally, and flicks at Scot,  
And raises dust from the back of Spot,  
And spits to the dusty right.

He'll sometimes pause as a thing of form  
In front of a settler's door,  
And ask for a drink, and remark 'It 's warm,'  
Or say 'There 's signs of a thunderstorm;'  
But he seldom utters more.

The rains are heavy on roads like these  
And, fronting his lonely home,  
For days together the settler sees  
The waggons bogged to the axletrees,  
Or ploughing the sodden loam.

## HENRY LAWSON

And then, when the roads are at their worst,  
The bushman's children hear  
The cruel blows of the whips reversed  
While bullocks pull as their hearts would burst,  
And bellow with pain and fear.

And thus—with glimpses of home and rest—  
Are the long, long journeys done;  
And thus—'tis a thankless life at the best!—  
Is Distance fought in the mighty West,  
And the lonely battle won.

## LOUIS LAVATER

1867—

70

### *Ocean*

UNSTABLE monster, formless, vast, alone,  
How awful in thy giant impotence!  
Canst thou not—now—uprear that bulk immense  
And make a captured continent thy throne?  
Why surging round this planet's narrow zone  
Pursue a star with tireless vehemence,  
Yet falter at the feeblest shore's defence  
And crawl into thyself and moan and moan?

We happier mortals when our flood-tide 's o'er  
Shall ebb into the dust and there no more  
Be vexed with earthly harassment; whilst thou,  
Unquiet Ocean, thou shalt neither rest  
Nor shalt accomplish thine eternal quest,  
But moan and moan—as thou art moaning now!



## LOUIS LAVATER

71

### *Courage*

Two kinds of courage are there in the creed  
Of simple men. The one is courage born,  
Not made; enfibred in the heart, not worn  
Above it; strong in every hour of need.  
The other courage is of doubtful breed,  
For cowardice itself caught on the thorn  
Of sharp despair may lead a hope forlorn  
And trick the world with one swift dazzling deed.  
But this that holds me in perpetual lease,  
How can I give so motley thing a name?  
That wins no battles nor will sue for peace,  
That dares, that cries 'Alas, my strength is gone!'  
That droops, revives, that falters and fights on—  
Is this thing courage or but fear of shame?

MARY E. FULLERTON

1868-1946

72

### *The Skull*

O BOWL that held the hot imprisoned fire,  
Cup where the sacred essence used to burn—  
That fluent essence that shall ne'er return—  
Old home of Aspiration and Desire:  
What art thou now to honour and admire?  
A thing inconsequential one might spurn,  
Thou art not e'en the scattered ashes' urn;—  
Husk of the spirit that shall not expire.  
Thou cage and shell of ancient busy Thought,  
Nurse-house of Soul, the domicile of him  
Long fled thy osseous walls that Nature wrought  
To please proud Time's caprice and passing whim;  
'Twixt two eternities a moment caught,  
He rose from thee to join the seraphim.

73

*Song*

LOVE, love me only,  
Love me for ever;  
My life 's been lonely,  
A joyless endeavour.  
Though earth were heaven,  
I in it for ever,  
Of thee bereaven—  
I'd love again never.

74

*Winged Words*

THE wingèd words, they pass  
Still everywhere,  
Seeds of the spirit-grass  
The dream-winds bear  
From that heart-field to this,  
Where thought as feeling is;  
There 's not a seed will miss  
Life, once sown there.

They pass, the faery words,  
In shade and shine,  
As they were magic birds  
This heart of mine  
Gave shape and colour to,  
As in the light and dew  
The primal creatures grew  
From germs divine.



*The Great Grey Water*

Now two have met, now two have met,  
Who may not meet again—  
Two grains of sand, two blades of grass,  
Two threads within the skein—  
Beside the Great Grey Water.

Two hands to touch, two hearts to touch;  
And, here foregathered, we  
Will not forget, may not forget,  
Where last foregathered three—  
Beyond the Great Grey Water.

Two glasses filled, two pipes to fill—  
‘To all our fortunes, brother!’  
And as they clink—like so—we drink  
Fair passage to the other  
Across the Great Grey Water.

For three have sailed, and one has sailed,  
His sins, like ours, still on him,  
God sleep his soul! five oceans roll  
Their long weight all upon him.  
O God! thy Great Grey Water!

But I am still, and you are still,  
And here our chance has flung us;  
True comrades we, but...there were three  
And one is not among us  
Beside the Great Grey Water.

E. J. BRADY

A breathing space, a biding place,  
Soft lights and beakers beaded,  
Then out again and on again,  
Unminded and unheeded,  
Across the Great Grey Water.

Now two have met where three have met  
With curses or with laughter;  
And so our Day shall pass away,  
And so our Night come after—  
But, ah! the Great Grey Water!

76

*Lost and Given Over*

A MERMAID 's not a human thing,  
An' courtin' sich is folly;  
Of flesh an' blood I'd rather sing,  
What ain't so melancholy.  
Oh, Berta! Loo! Juanita! Sue  
Here 's good luck to me and you—  
Sing rally! ri-a-rally!  
The seas is deep; the seas is wide;  
But this I'll prove whate'er betide,  
I'm bully in the alley!  
I'm bull-ee in our al-lee!

The Hooghli gal 'er face is brown;  
The Hilo gal is lazy;  
The gal that lives by 'Obart town  
She'd drive a dead man crazy;  
Come, wet your lip, and let it slip!



E. J. BRADY

The Gretna Green 's a tidy ship—  
Sing rally!  
The seas is deep; the seas is blue;  
But 'ere 's good 'ealth to me and you,  
Ho, rally!

The Lord may drop us off our pins  
To feed 'is bloomin' fishes;  
But Lord forgive us for our sins—  
Our sins is most delicious!  
Come, drink it up and fill yer cup!  
The world it owes us bite and sup,  
And Mimi, Ju-Ju, Sally;  
The seas is long; the winds is strong;  
The best of men they will go wrong—  
Hi, rally! ri-a-rally!

The Bowery gal she knows 'er know;  
The Frisco gal is silly;  
The Hayti gal ain't white as snow—  
They're whiter down in Chili.  
Now what 's the use to shun the booze?  
They'll flop your bones among the ooze  
Sou-west-by-Sou' the galley.  
The seas is green; the seas is cold;  
The best of men they must grow old—  
Sing rally! ri-a-rally!

All round the world where'er I roam,  
This lesson I am learnin':  
If you've got sense you'll stop at home  
And save the bit yer earnin'.

E. J. BRADY .

So hang the odds! It 's little odds,  
When every 'eathen 'as 'is gods,  
And neither two will tally:  
When black and white drink, wimmin, fight—  
In these three things they're all alright—  
Sing rally! ri-a-rally!

When double bunks, Fo-castle end,  
Is all the kind that 's carried,  
Our manners they will likely mend—  
Most likely we'll be married.  
But till sich time as that be done,  
We'll take our fun as we've begun—  
Sing rally!

The flesh is weak; the world is wide;  
The dead man 'e goes overside—  
Sing rally! rally!

We're given and lost to the girls that wait  
From Trinity to Whitsund'y,  
From Sunda Strait to the Golden Gate  
An' back to the Bay o' Fundy;  
Oh, it 's Mabel, Loo, an' it 's Nancy-Poo,  
An' 'ere 's good luck, an' I love you—  
Sing rally!

Oh, it's cents an' dollars an' somebody  
hollers—  
The sun comes up an' the mornin' follers—  
Sing rally!



## E. J. BRADY

We're given an' lost to octoroon,  
The Portugee cruiser painty,  
The Chinkie gal with 'er eyes 'arf-moon,  
An' the Japanese darlin' dainty.  
Oh, it 's Tokio-town when the sun goes down,  
It 's 'arf-a-pint and it 's 'arf-a-crown—  
Sing rally!

'Er spars may lift an' 'er keel can shift,  
When a man is done 'e 's got to drift—  
Sing rally! Ho, rally!

The Hooghli gal 'er face is brown,  
The Hilo gal 's a daisy,  
The gal that lives by 'Obart town  
She'd drive a dead man crazy.  
So, pretty an' plain, it 's Sarah Jane  
'Uggin' an' kissin' an' 'Come again!'  
Sing rally! ri-a-rally!

The seas is deep; the seas is wide;  
But this I'll prove what else betide,  
I'm bully in the alley,  
Ho! Bullee in the Al-lee.

77

*Drought*

My road is fenced with the bleached, white bones  
And strewn with the blind, white sand,  
Beside me a suffering, dumb world moans  
On the breast of a lonely land.

On the rim of the world the lightnings play,  
The heat-waves quiver and dance,  
And the breath of the wind is a sword to slay  
And the sunbeams each a lance.

I have withered the grass where my hot hoofs tread,  
I have whitened the sapless trees,  
I have driven the faint-heart rains ahead  
To hide in their soft green seas.

I have bound the plains with an iron band,  
I have stricken the slow streams dumb!  
To the charge of my vanguards who shall stand?  
Who stay when my cohorts come?

The dust-storms follow and wrap me round;  
The hot winds ride as a guard;  
Before me the fret of the swamps is bound  
And the way of the wild-fowl barred.

I drop the whips on the loose-flanked steers;  
I burn their necks with the bow;  
And the green-hide rips and the iron sears  
Where the staggering, lean beasts go.



## W. H. OGILVIE

I lure the swagman out of the road,  
To the gleam of a phantom lake;  
I have laid him down, I have taken his load,  
And he sleeps till the dead men wake.

My hurrying hoofs in the night go by,  
And the great flocks bleat their fear  
And follow the curve of the creeks burnt dry  
And the plains scorched brown and sere.

The worn men start from their sleepless rest  
With faces haggard and drawn;  
They cursed the red Sun into the west  
And they curse him out of the dawn.

They have carried their outposts far, far out,  
But—blade of my sword for a sign!—  
I am the Master, the dread King Drought,  
And the great West Land is mine!

### 78 *From the Gulf*

STORE cattle from Nelanjie! The mob goes feeding  
past,  
With half-a-mile of sandhill 'twixt the leaders and  
the last;  
The nags that move behind them are the good old  
Queensland stamp—  
Short backs and perfect shoulders that are priceless  
on a camp;  
And these are *men* that ride them, broad-chested,  
tanned, and tall,  
The bravest hearts amongst us and the lightest hands  
of all:

W. H. OGILVIE

Oh, let them wade in Wonga grass and taste the  
Wonga dew,  
And let them spread, those thousand head—for we've  
been droving too!  
Store cattle from Nelanjie! By half-a-hundred towns,  
By Northern ranges rough and red, by rolling open  
downs,  
By stock-routes brown and burnt and bare, by flood-  
wrapped river-bends,  
They've hunted them from gate to gate—the drover  
has no friends!  
But idly they may ride to-day beneath the scorching  
sun  
And let the hungry bullocks try the grass on Wonga  
run;  
No overseer will dog them here to 'see the cattle  
through,'  
But they may spread their thousand head—for we've  
been droving too!  
Store cattle from Nelanjie! They've a naked track to  
steer;  
The stockyards at Wodonga are a long way down  
from here;  
The creeks won't run till God knows when, and half  
the holes are dry;  
The tanks are few and far between and water 's dear  
to buy:  
There 's plenty at the Brolga bore for all his stock  
and mine—  
We'll pass him with a brave God-speed across the  
Border Line;



W. H. OGILVIE

And if he goes a five-mile stage and loiters slowly  
through,  
We'll only think the more of him—for we've been  
droving too!

Store cattle from Nelanjie! They're mute as milkers  
now;  
But yonder grizzled drover, with the care-lines on his  
brow,  
Could tell of merry musters on the big Nelanjie plains,  
With blood upon the chestnut's flanks and foam upon  
the reins;  
Could tell of nights upon the road when those same  
mild-eyed steers  
Went ringing round the river bend and through the  
scrub like spears;  
And if his words are rude and rough, we know his  
words are true,  
We know what wild Nelanjies are—and we've been  
droving too!

Store cattle from Nelanjie! Around the fire at night  
They've watched the pine-tree shadows lift before the  
dancing light;  
They've lain awake to listen when the weird bush-  
voices speak,  
And heard the lilting bells go by along the empty  
creek;  
They've spun the yarns of hut and camp, the tales of  
play and work,  
The wondrous tales that gild the road from Norman-  
ton to Bourke;

W. H. OGILVIE

They've told of fortunes foul and fair, of women false  
and true,  
And well we know the songs they've sung—for we've  
been droving too!

Store cattle from Nelanjie! Their breath is on the  
breeze;  
You hear them tread, a thousand head, in blue-grass  
to the knees;  
The lead is on the netting-fence, the wings are spread-  
ing wide,  
The lame and laggard scarcely move—so slow the  
drovers ride!  
But let them stay and feed to-day for sake of Auld  
Lang Syne;  
They'll never get a chance like this below the Border  
Line;  
And if they tread our frontage down, what 's that  
to me or you?  
*What 's ours to fare, by God they'll share! for we've  
been droving too!*

RODERIC QUINN

1869—

79      *The Camp within the West*

O DID you see a troop go by  
Way-weary and oppressed,  
Dead kisses on the drooping lip  
And a dead heart in the breast?



## RODERIC QUINN

*Yea, I have seen them one by one  
Way-weary and oppressed;  
And when I asked them, 'Whither speed?'  
They answered, 'To the West!'*

*And were they pale as pale could be,  
Death-pale, with haunted eyes?  
And did you see the hot white dust  
Range round their feet and rise?*

*O, they were pale as pale could be  
And pale as an embered leaf;  
The hot white dust had risen, but  
They laid it with their grief.*

*Did no one say 'The way is long,'  
And crave a little rest?  
O no; they said 'The night is nigh,  
Our camp is in the West!'*

*And did pain pierce their feet, as though  
The way with thorns were set,  
And were they visited by strange  
Dark angels of regret?*

*O, yea; and some were mute as death,  
Though, shot by many a dart,  
With them the salt of inward tears  
Went stinging through the heart.*

*And how are these wayfarers called,  
And whither do they wend?  
The Weary-Hearted—and their road  
At sunset hath an end.*

## RODERIC QUINN

Shed tears for them . . . *Nay, nay, no tears!*  
*They yearn for endless rest;*  
*Perhaps large stars will burn above*  
*Their camp within the West.*

80

### *The Circling Hearths*

My Countrymen, though we are young as yet  
With little history, naught to show  
Of lives enleaguèd against a foreign foe,  
Torn flags and triumph, glory or regret;  
Still some things make our kinship sweet,  
Some deeds inglorious but of royal worth,  
As when with tireless arms and toiling feet  
We felled the tree and tilled the earth.

'Tis no great way that we have travelled since  
Our feet first shook the storied dust  
Of England from them, when with love and trust  
In one another, and large confidence  
In God above, our ways were ta'en  
'Neath alien skies—each keeping step in mind  
And soul and purpose to one trumpet strain,  
One urging music on the wind:

Yet tears of ours have wet the dust, have wooed  
Some subtle green things from the ground—  
Like violets—only violets never wound  
Such tendrils round the heart: the solitude  
Has seen young hearts with love entwine;  
And many gentle friends gone down to death  
Have mingled with the dust, and made divine  
The very soil we tread beneath.



## RODERIC QUINN

Thus we have learned to love our country, learned  
To treasure every inch from foam  
To foam; to title her with name of Home;  
To light in her regard a flame that burned  
No land in vain, that calls the eyes  
Of men to glory heights and old renown;  
That wild winds cannot quench, nor thunder-skies  
Make dim, nor many waters drown.

Six hearths are circled round our shores, and round  
The six hearths group a common race,  
Though leagues divide, the one light on their face;  
The same old songs and stories rise; the sound  
Of kindred voices and the dear  
Old English tongue make music; and men move  
From hearth to hearth with little fear  
Of aught save open arms and love.  
To keep these hearth-fires red, to keep the door  
Of each house wide—that is our part:  
Surely 'tis noble! Surely heart to heart,  
God's love upon us and one goal before,  
Is something worth; something to win  
Our hearts to effort; something it were good  
To garner soon; and something 'twould be sin  
To cast aside in wanton mood.

My Countrymen, hats off! with heart and will  
Thank God that you are free, and then  
Arise and don your nationhood like men,  
And manlike face the world for good or ill.  
Peace be to you, and in the tide  
Of years great plenty till Time's course be run:  
Six Ploughmen in the same field side by side,  
But, if need be, six Swords as one.

RODERIC QUINN

81                      *Mid-Forest Fear'*

SHE is standing at the gate,  
Tall and sweet,  
And although the hour be late  
She will greet  
Me, her lover,  
Smiling over  
Absent mind and tardy feet.

'Rest,' I'll say to her, 'and more rest,'  
As she wraps her love around me,  
And I'll tell her of the forest,  
Of the strange, fear-haunted forest  
Where the fleshless beings found me.

For I trod a rock-strewn rude way  
Thinking only of my lover,  
When the moonlight on the woodway  
Made a weird-way of the woodway,  
And a place where demons hover.

For the leaves that had been sleeping  
On the sodden soil-bed lying,  
Took a motion and 'gan creeping,  
Like a thousand small feet creeping,  
And there rose a distant sighing.

Why the trees did droop their tresses,  
Weeping leaves for something under,  
And what bode in dim recesses,  
Feline-lurked in dim recesses,  
Paled my cheeks and heart to ponder.



## RODERIC QUINN

Had I feet I would have hurried,  
But the moonlit forest chained me,  
Soul and body grasped and worried,  
With frost-fingers gripped and worried,  
Till, half-stayed, my hurt heart pained me. . . .

‘Rest,’ I’ll say, ‘my Love, and more rest;  
Things unseen have life and motion  
And they haunt the moonlit forest—  
Soul-affronting haunt the forest,  
And men meet them on the ocean.’

She will look so grave and kind,  
Saying ‘Rest—  
Rest is here for heart and mind  
On this breast—  
Put aside all  
Fancies idle,  
I will shield you—Love is best.’

### 82                    *The Men Who Try*

O, I remember days of joy  
And nights of rolling fun,  
When all the world was gay and gold,  
And we were twenty-one.

Our feet were set on shining slopes  
That led to golden heights,  
The future shone before our eyes  
Alight with starry lights.

## RODERIC QUINN

We vowed to mould the world anew—  
All crooked things make straight;  
To sow the seed with tireless hands,  
And toil, and till, and wait.

And now and then, by night and day,  
We turned to pluck a rose—  
A blue-eyed girl, a glass of wine,  
An hour of sweet repose.

Alas, alack, those years are sped,  
Those hero days are gone;  
We do not dream the dreams we dreamt  
When we were twenty-one.

We tried, and tried with might and main,  
To reach the shining crest,  
But failed, yet earned the fame of those—  
The men who do their best.

For he who does his best does well—  
He gives the world his all—  
A lifting force, a shaping thought,  
A clarion forward-call.

It may be, while he mourns his fate—  
His soul's ungrasped desire—  
That from his dim and dying spark  
Another lights his fire.

There is a crown for those who fail,  
Who sit cast down and grieve;  
For more than triumph often seems  
The effort to achieve.



## RODERIC QUINN

The old, gold hopes have shed their gleam,  
The goal remains unwon;  
Thank God, though we be grey and pale,  
The world is twenty-one.

## CHRISTOPHER J. BRENNAN

1870-1932

### 83 *The Pangs that guard the Gates of Joy*

THE pangs that guard the gates of joy,  
the naked sword that will be kist,  
how distant seem'd they to the boy,  
white flashes in the rosy mist!

Ah, not where tender play was screen'd  
in the light heart of leafy mirth  
of that obdurate might we ween'd  
that shakes the sure repose of earth.

And sudden, 'twixt a sun and sun,  
the veil of dreaming is withdrawn:  
lo, our disrupt dominion  
and mountains solemn in the dawn;

Hard paths that chase the dayspring's white,  
and glooms that hold the nether heat:  
oh, strange the world upheaved from night,  
oh, dread the life before our feet!

84 *My Heart was wandering in the Sands*

My heart was wandering in the sands,  
a restless thing, a scorn apart;  
Love set his fire in my hands,  
I clasp'd the flame unto my heart.

Surely, I said, my heart shall turn  
one fierce delight of pointed flame;  
and in that holocaust shall burn  
its old unrest and scorn and shame;

Surely my heart the heavens at last  
shall storm with fiery orisons,  
and know, enthroned in the vast,  
the fervid peace of molten suns.

The flame that feeds upon my heart  
fades or flares, by wild winds controll'd;  
my heart still walks a thing apart,  
my heart is restless as of old.

85 *O White Wind, numbing the World*

O WHITE wind, numbing the world  
to a mask of suffering hate!  
and thy goblin pipes have skirl'd  
all night, at my broken gate.

O heart, be hidden and kept  
in a half-light colour'd and warm,  
and call on thy dreams that have slept  
to charm thee from hate and harm.



CHRISTOPHER J. BRENNAN

They are gone, for I might not keep;  
my sense is beaten and dinn'd;  
there is no peace but a grey sleep  
in the pause of the wind.

86      *I said, This Misery must end*

I SAID, This misery must end:  
Shall I, that am a man and know  
that sky and wind are yet my friend,  
sit huddled under any blow?  
so speaking left the dismal room  
and stept into the mother-night  
all fill'd with sacred quickening gloom  
where the few stars burn'd low and bright,  
and darkling on my darkling hill  
heard thro' the beaches' sullen boom  
heroic note of living will  
rung trumpet-clear against the fight;  
so stood and heard, and rais'd my eyes  
erect, that they might drink of space,  
and took the night upon my face,  
till time and trouble fell away  
and all my soul sprang up to feel  
as one among the stars that reel  
in rhyme on their rejoicing way,  
breaking the elder dark, nor stay  
but speed beyond each trammelling gyre,  
till time and sorrow fall away  
and night be wither'd up, and fire  
consume the sickness of desire.

87

*France*

OH, golden-lilied Queen—immortal France!

Thou heritress of storied name and deed,  
 As thou hast pluck'd, so oft, from cumb'ring weed  
 The fragrant flow'rs of Freedom and Romance,  
 So shalt thou seize to-day the fateful chance  
 That comes to thee in this thy hour of need,  
 When once again thy sacred frontiers bleed  
 Beneath the thrust of the Invader's lance.

For, with the hour, hath also come again  
 The pure and splendid spirit of the Maid  
 To nerve thy sons and wipe away thy tears,  
 Till, sanctified by Sorrow, purged by pain,  
 Thou shalt arise, unfettered, unafraid,  
 And walk in honour down the deathless years.

88

*Russia*

IMPLACABLE as are thy arctic floes;  
 Grim and gigantic as thy mountain height;  
 Girt with thy pines for spindles and the light  
 Of pale auroras for thy stars; to those  
 Who know thee not thou seem'st as one who goes  
 Unvex'd by Wrong, nor swerves to help the Right,  
 A grey Lachesis of the Northern night,  
 Stark as thy steppes and colder than thy snows.  
 But we—we know thee now, Ally and Friend!  
 True as thy Baltic Spars and tried by fire,  
 Thy seeming coldness hides a courage high,  
 A stern resolve to do, endure and die,  
 So that the holy cause of thy desire—  
 Thy cause and ours—shall triumph in the end.



ELLIOTT NAPIER

89

*All men are free!*

'ALL men are free and equal born  
Before the Law!' So runs the worn  
And spacious, lying, parrot-cry.  
All men *are* free—to starve or sigh;  
But few to feed on Egypt's corn.

There toils the sweated slave, forlorn;  
There weeps the babe with hunger torn;  
Dear God! Forgive us for the lie—  
    'All men are free!'

That man may laugh while thus must mourn;  
One 's heir to honour, one to scorn—  
    Were they born free? Were you? Was I?  
    No! Not when born, but when they die  
And of their robes—or rags—are shorn,  
    All men are free!

90

*Mater Dolorosa*

JUST as of yore the friendly rain  
Patters its old and frank refrain;  
    Just as of yore the world swings by  
    The little window where I lie  
Watching the shadows wax and wane.

I see, beyond the Aegean main,  
His cross upon the grave-scarred plain—  
    Yet still the dawn-flush climbs the sky,  
    Just as of yore!

## ELLIOTT NAPIER

His cross—and mine! They try in vain  
With careful phrase to stanch the pain;  
They say, 'A hero's death!' But I  
Long only for his footstep nigh;  
Long only for my boy again,  
Just as of yore!

## JOHN LE GAY BRÉRETON

1872-1942

### 91 *The Robe of Grass*

HERE lies the woven garb he wore  
Of grass he gathered by the shore  
Whereon the phantom waves still fret and foam  
And sigh along the visionary sand.  
'Where is he now?' you cry; 'What desolate land  
Gleams round him in dull mockery of home?'

You knew him by the robe he cast  
About him, grey and worn at last.  
'It fades,' you murmur, 'changes, lives and dies.  
Why has he vanished? Whither is he fled?  
And is there any light among the dead?  
Can any dream come singing where he lies?'

Ah peace! lift up your clouded eyes,  
Nor where this curious relic lies  
Grobe in the blown dust for print of feet.  
Dim, twittering, ghastly sounds are these, but he  
Laughs now as ever, still aloof and free,  
Eager and wild and passionate and fleet.



## JOHN LE GAY BRERETON

Because he has dropped the part he played,  
Shall love be baffled and dismayed?  
Let the frail earth and all its visions melt,  
And let the heart that loves, the eye that sees,  
Seek him amid immortal mysteries,  
For lo, he dwells where he has ever dwelt.

92

### *Buffalo Creek*

A TIMID child with heart oppressed  
By images of sin,  
I slunk into the bush for rest,  
And found my fairy kin.

The fire I carried kept me warm:  
The friendly air was chill.  
The laggards of the lowing storm  
Trailed gloom along the hill.

I watched the crawling monsters melt  
And saw their shadows wane  
As on my satin skin I felt  
The fingers of the rain.

The sunlight was a golden beer,  
I drank a magic draught;  
The sky was clear and, void of fear,  
I stood erect and laughed.

And sudden laughter, idly free,  
About me trilled and rang,  
And love was shed from every tree,  
And little bushes sang.

## JOHN LE GAY BRERETON

The bay of conscience' bloody hound  
That tears the world apart  
Has never drowned the silent sound  
Within my happy heart.

93

### *Waking*

ABOVE us hangs the jewelled night;  
And how her restful cool caresses  
Make us forget the weary sight  
Of summer's daily wildernesses!

O aching toil and hope deferred,  
The night has made a promise to me;  
She whispered, and a wonder stirred,  
And still the joy is thrilling through me.

Smooth water, shadow deeply still,  
I dare not move, you wait unsleeping  
—You share the breathless hopes that fill  
The watch my longing soul is keeping.

A fish is leaping in the bay;  
The shafts of yellow light are shaking.  
O glorious night and happy day,  
Beneath my silent heart she's waking.

94

### *The Dead*

HAIL and farewell to those who fought and died,  
Not laughingly adventurous, nor pale  
With idiot hatred, nor to fill the tale  
Of racial selfishness and patriot pride,



## JOHN LE GAY BRERETON

But merely that their own souls rose and cried  
Alarum when they heard the sudden wail  
Of stricken freedom and along the gale  
Saw her eternal banner quivering wide.

Farewell, high-hearted friends, for God is dead  
If such as you can die and fare not well  
—If when you fall your gallant spirit fail.  
You are with us still, and can we be adread  
Though hell gape, bloody-fanged and horrible?  
Glory and hope of us who love you, Hail!

## SHAW NEILSON

1872-1942

95

### *Love's Coming*

QUIETLY as rosebuds  
Talk to thin air,  
Love came so lightly  
I knew not he was there.

Quietly as lovers  
Creep at the middle noon,  
Softly as players tremble  
In the tears of a tune;

Quietly as lilies  
Their faint vows declare,  
Came the shy pilgrim:  
I knew not he was there.

Quietly as tears fall  
On a warm sin,  
Softly as griefs call  
In a violin;

SHAW NEILSON

Without hail or tempest,  
Blue sword or flame,  
Love came so lightly  
I knew not that he came.

96

*The Meeting of Sighs*

YOUR voice was the rugged  
old voice that I knew;  
I gave the best grip of  
my greeting to you.  
I knew not of your lips—  
you knew not of mine;  
Of travel and travail  
we gave not a sign.

We drank and we chorused  
with quips in our eyes;  
But under our song was  
the meeting of sighs.  
I knew not of your lips—  
you knew not of mine;  
For lean years and lone years  
had watered the wine.



*O Heart of Spring!*

O HEART of Spring!  
 Spirit of light and love and joyous day,  
 So soon to faint beneath the fiery Summer:  
 Still smiles the Earth, eager for thee alway:  
 Welcome art thou, soever short thy stay,  
 Thou bold, thou blithe newcomer!  
 Whither, O whither this thy journeying,  
 O heart of Spring?

O heart of Spring!  
 After the stormy days of Winter's reign,  
 When the keen winds their last lament are sighing,  
 The Sun shall raise thee up to life again:  
 In thy dim death thou shalt not suffer pain:  
 Surely thou dost not fear this quiet dying?  
 Whither, O whither this thy journeying,  
 O heart of Spring?

O heart of Spring!  
 Youth's emblem, ancient and unchanging light,  
 Uncomprehended, unconsumed, still burning:  
 Oh that we could, as thou, rise from the night  
 To find a world of blossoms lilac-white,  
 And long-winged swallows unafraid returning...  
 Whither, O whither this thy journeying,  
 O heart of Spring?

98      *The Land where I was born*

HAVE you ever been down to my countree  
 where the trees are green and tall?  
 The days are long and the heavens are high,  
 but the people there are small.  
 There is no work there: it is always play:  
 the sun is sweet in the morn;  
 But a thousand dark things walk at night  
 in the land where I was born.

Have you ever been down to my countree  
 where the birds made happy Spring?  
 The parrots screamed from the honey-trees  
 and the jays hopped chattering.  
 Strange were the ways of the water-birds  
 in the brown swamps, night and morn:  
 I knew the roads they had in the reeds  
 in the land where I was born.

Have you ever been down to my countree?  
 have you ever ridden the horses there?  
 They had silver manes, and we made them prance  
 and plunge and gallop and rear.  
 We were knights of the olden time  
 when the old chain-mail was worn:  
 The swords would flash! and the helmets crash!  
 in the land where I was born.

Have you ever been down to my countree?  
 It was full of smiling queens:  
 They had flaxen hair, they were white and fair,  
 but they never reached their teens.



## SHAW NEILSON

Their shoes were small and their dreams were tall:  
wonderful frocks were worn;  
But the queens all strayed from the place we played  
in the land where I was born.

. . . I know you have been to my countree  
though I never saw you there;  
I know you have loved all things I loved,  
flowery, sweet and fair.  
The days were long—it was always play;  
but we,—we are tired and worn:  
They could not welcome us back again  
to the land where I was born.

99

### *The Green Singer*

ALL singers have shadows  
That follow like fears,  
But I know a singer  
Who never saw tears;  
A gay love—a green love—  
Delightsome—divine:  
The Spring is that singer—  
An old love of mine!

All players have shadows,  
And into the play  
Old sorrows will saunter—  
Old sorrows will stay.  
But here is a player  
Whose speech is divine:  
The Spring is that player—  
An old love of mine!

SHAW NEILSON

All singers grow heavy :  
Their hours as they run  
Bite up all the blossoms,  
Suck up all the sun ;  
But I know a singer  
Delightsome—divine :  
The gay love—the green love—  
An old love of mine !

100                    *The Break of Day*

THE stars are pale.  
Old is the Night, his case is grievous,  
His strength doth fail.

Through stilly hours  
The dews have draped with love's old lavishness  
The drowsy flowers.

And Night shall die.  
Already, lo! the Morn's first ecstasies  
Across the sky.

An evil time is done.  
Again, as some one lost in a quaint parable,  
Comes up the Sun.



ETHEL TURNER

101

*A Boat on the Sea*

A BOAT on the sea, my boat,  
Eager and frail!  
Sweet skies, smile as you look  
On that fairy sail.

Waves, great waves, many years  
You have worked your will.  
Just while she passes through,  
Kind waves, be still.

Winds—and I may not ask  
That you never blow,  
But spare her the moaning note  
That the old boats know.

LOUISE MACK

102

*Before Exile*

HERE is my last good-bye,  
This side the sea.  
Good-bye! good-bye! good-bye!  
Love me, remember me.

This is my last good-bye,  
This side the sea.  
I bless, I pledge, I cling,  
Love me, remember me.

## LOUISE MACK

This is my last good-bye  
To each dear tree,  
To every silent plain,  
Love me, remember me.

This is my last good-bye,  
This side the sea.  
O friends! O enemies!  
Love me, remember me.

You will remain, but I  
Must cross the sea.  
My heart is faint with love,  
O Land! remember me.

You will not even ask  
What claim has she.  
She loved us, she has gone . . .  
'Tis all, remember me.

This is what you will say,  
My Land across the sea,  
She was of us, has gone . . .  
And you'll remember me.

Here is my last good-bye  
This side the sea.  
Farewell! and when you can,  
Love me, remember me.



*To Sydney*

CITY, I never told you yet—  
 O little City, let me tell—  
 A secret woven of your wiles,  
 Dear City with the angel face,  
 And you will hear with frowning grace,  
 Or will you break in summer smiles?  
 This is a secret, little town,  
 Lying so lightly towards the sea;  
 City, my secret has no art,  
 Dear City with the golden door;  
 But oh, the whispers I would pour  
 Into your ears—into your heart!  
 You are my lover, little place,  
 Lying so sweetly all alone.  
 And yet I cannot, cannot tell  
 My secret, for the voice will break  
 That tries to tell of all the ache  
 Of this poor heart beneath your spell.  
 Dreaming, I tell you all my tale;  
 Tell how the tides that wash your feet  
 Sink through my heart and cut its cords.  
 Dreaming, I hold my arms, and drag  
 All, all into my heart—the flag  
 On the low hill turned harbourwards,  
 And all the curving little bays,  
 The hot, dust-ridden, narrow streets,  
 The languid turquoise of the sky,  
 The gardens flowing to the wave,  
 I drag them in. O City, save  
 The grave for me where I must lie.

## LOUISE MACK

Yet humbly I' would try to build  
Stone upon stone for this town's sake;  
Humbly would try for you to aid  
Those whose wise love for you will rear  
White monuments far off and near,  
White, but unsoiled, undesecrate.

## M. FORREST

### 104            *The Lonely Woman*

WHERE the ironbarks are hanging leaves disconsolate  
and pale,  
Where the wild vines o'er the ranges their spilt cream  
of blossom trail,  
By the door of the bark humpey, by the rotting blood-  
wood gates,  
On the river-bound selection, there a lonely woman  
waits,

Waits and watches gilded sunrise glow behind the  
mountain peak,  
Hears the water-hens' shrill piping, in the rushes by  
the creek,  
And by the sullen stormy sunsets, when the anxious  
cattle call,  
Sees the everlasting gum-trees closing round her like  
a wall.  
With the hunger of her bosom notes the wild birds  
seek their mates,  
All alone and heavy-hearted, there the lonely woman  
waits.



## M. FORREST

Where the tall brown city buildings loom against a  
cloud-flecked sky,  
Where along the curving tramlines brightly varnished  
cars rush by,  
Where the call of petty traders echoes down the dusty  
street,  
And forever comes the beating of the many passing  
feet,  
Where the bamboo reeds are whispering by the green  
park's iron gates,  
By the muslin-curtained window, there a lonely  
woman waits.

Where the white caps lash the sea-wall, and the great  
waves thunder by,  
Where the grey rains sweep the beaches underneath  
a sodden sky,  
Where the swift-winged gull flies landward, and the  
fisher bides at home,  
When the long Pacific reaches are a seething stretch  
of foam,  
Where the empty boat drifts seawards, by the ocean's  
sand-flanked gates,  
In the weather-boarded cottage, there a lonely woman  
waits.

Where the river boats are calling, where the railway  
engine shrieks,  
Or where only wild bird liltings echo from the reedy  
creeks,  
Where the grey waves grieve to landward, and a wet  
wind beats the seas,

## M. FORREST

Or where pearl-white moths flit slowly through the  
dropping wattle-trees,  
By the high verandah pillars, by the rotting blood-  
wood gates,  
Crowded town or dreary seaboard, everywhere some  
woman waits!

## HUGH McCRAE

1876

### 105 *Never Again*

SHE looked on me with sadder eyes than Death,  
And, moving through the large, autumnal trees,  
Failed like a phantom on the bitter breath  
Of midnight; and the unillumined seas  
Roared in the darkness out of centuries.

Never on earth, or in the holy sky,  
Beyond the limits of the secret ring  
God walls about His Kingdom jealously,  
Has ever been a fairer, sweeter thing  
Than she: more fair than all imagining.

Never again! though I should waste the hours  
To search the galleries of angels thro',  
Or, in the exhalation of the flowers,  
Gaze for her spirit, tremulous as dew,  
To reascend the unfathomable blue.

I seek her in the labyrinthine maze  
Of stars unravelling their golden chain,  
And, from my cavern, mark the lightning blaze  
A pathway for her down the singing rain.  
In vain, in vain: she cannot come again.



HUGH McCRAE

106

*A Bridal Song*

SHE is more sparkling beautiful  
Than dawn-light seen thro' tears  
The weeping worlds of Paradise  
Shed down upon the spheres.

Her eyes are bright and passionate  
With love's immortal flame—  
The flowers of a wildwood tree  
In petals write her name.

Her breath of life 's so wondrous sweet  
The bees halt, in amaze,  
Their streaming honey-laden fleet  
Above the meadow ways;

And every little singing thing  
Atween the breasted hill  
And God's high-vaulted cloistering  
Upraises with a will

Paeans of laud, and cheery chaunts  
Of her, who now is mine—  
Queen-Angel of angelic haunts  
Throu' months of mead and wine.

107

*Australian Spring*

THE bleak-faced Winter, with his braggart winds  
(Coiled to his scrawny throat in tattered black),  
Posts down the highway of his late domain,  
His spurs like leeches in his bleeding hack.

## HUGH McCRAE

He rides to reach the huge embattled hills  
Where all the brooding summer he may lie  
Engulfed in Kosciusko's silent snow,  
His shadow waving o'er the lofty sky.

And jolly Spring, with love and laughter gay  
Full fountaining, lets loose her tide of bees  
Upon the waking ember-flame of bloom  
New kindled in the honey-scented trees.

The old, old man forsakes the chimney-hole,  
Where erst he warmed his bones and lazy blood,  
And, clasping Molly to his wheezing breast,  
Triumphant floats, cock-whoop, upon the flood.

## FREDERICK WILLIAM OPHEL

108

### *Pioneers*

THEY said: 'Now here is gold;  
The cloth of gold unrolled  
Lies spread about our feet,  
Now fortune smiles and sweet.'  
The mulga hid the face of Fate  
Watching with ruthless eyes of hate.

'Now wealth is ours,' they said,  
'Great wealth and riches red.  
Our journeying is done,  
Guerdon and gold are won.'  
Red were the written words they signed;  
And, scenting blood, the wild dog whined.



## FREDERICK WILLIAM OPHEL

They said: 'Now ours is fame,  
An honoured glorious name—  
The name of pioneers,  
And honour as of seers.'  
They turned to take the homeward track,  
And dreamed a joyous welcome back.  
  
No man knows where they lie;  
None heard their last death-cry;  
Unmarked their grave by mound;  
But at the last trump sound  
Perchance some God who all things hears  
Will give them praise as pioneers.

109

### *His Epitaph*

HE lies here. See the bush  
All grey through grief for him;  
Hoar scrub—like ashes cast—  
Sprinkles the valley grim.  
The salt-bush is his shroud,  
Wide skies his only pall,  
And *in memoriam*  
A thousand stamp-heads fall.  
Gold-lured to death—and yet  
He would have had it so.  
Say mass, sing requiem  
With the grey bush—and go.  
Quietly he has found,  
Here in the Golden West,  
The long-sought-for at last,  
An El Dorado blest.

## I

LADY of Sorrow! What though laughing blue,  
Thy sister, mock men's anguish, and the sun  
Glare like an angry judge on many a one  
That longs for night his bitter shame to rue?  
Yet dost thou grant thy mercy of mist and dew,  
Thy cloudy grace, ere day's revenge be done,  
Weaving over the morn's red malison  
Thy veil of peace, with pity trembling through.

When all light loves and all brave hues are flown,  
When beaten hope falls from the reeling fight,  
And life is lone upon her desolate way,  
And noon is fierce, and no men see aright,  
Then weary eyes turn unto thee, their own,  
Lady of Grief, the soul's madonna, Grey.

## II

Yet not in sorrow only art thou fair,  
For joy may know and love thee in the pall  
Of spray that slumbers on the waterfall,  
Or in low cottage-smoke in evening air,  
Or in brave stone carven in glory rare,  
Or when the tender mists of autumn fall  
Dappling the mead with beauty, and the tall  
Stark dreaming oaks thine ancient livery wear.



## ARCHIBALD T. STRONG

Yet none hath known thy loveliness aright  
Save him who gazing in his lady's eyes  
Sees dim lists tossing with plumes of many a knight  
And woods where elfin waters gleam and glance  
And all the vision and faith of old romance  
And the great dream of youth that never dies.

### 111                    *Roses and Rain*

THE warm rain sighs and throbs upon my roses,  
And through the casement steals the magic scent  
Like some fair captive long in durance pent  
That 'neath the touch of love her heart uncloses:  
The bride of heaven, quiet earth, reposes  
Swooning beneath his kisses with content,  
While the strong shower that is love's sacrament  
Quickens her dreaming lawns and garden-closes.  
And in the roses and the rain art thou:  
For might I hold thee here this eve of June,  
So mighty a rain of love my heart would shower  
Upon thy dearth, that thy dear being would swoon  
Within my arms, and to my soul, I vow,  
Yield all its fragrance, like a rain-wash'd flower.

### 112                    *Sonnets of the Empire*                          *Gloriana's England*

FORTH sped thy gallant sailors, blithe and free,  
Fearing nor foeman's hate, nor iron clime,  
Nor Lima's flame, nor Plata's fever-slime,  
So they might give thee far Cathay in fee;  
Yet swept thy poet o'er a vaster sea,  
'Neath fairer gales to Indies more sublime,  
Questing along the golden shores of Rhyme  
For all the treasure of eternity.

## ARCHIBALD T. STRONG

One will, one end, one pulse of deep desire,  
Drove Hudson through the ice to joy and death,  
Sped Drake to glory through the long South roll:  
And kindled Marlowe's eager heart with fire,  
Set Spenser voyaging 'neath the spirit's breath,  
And won the world for Shakespeare's captain soul.

### *Hawke*

GREAT sea-dog, fighter in the great old way!  
What though thy ships were tinder, and the pest  
Rotted thy ruffian crews that need had prest,  
And all thy keels were clogged with foul decay,  
Yet through the roaring months thy squadron lay  
A watch-dog eager at the throat of Brest  
While all the ocean smote her from the West  
And all the tempests tore her in their play.  
Thy soul was of the whirlwind, and thy cry  
Still leaps from out the crash of guns and waves  
To hurl us headlong on the foeman's van,  
As in the Bay of Death, 'mid breakers high  
And felon reefs whereo'er the Atlantic raves,  
Thy flagship foremost into glory ran.

### *Nelson*

WHITE soul of England's glory, sovereign star!  
Ne'er shall disaster beat her down, nor shame,  
While still she sees thee by the leaping flame  
That kindled o'er Aboukir, near and far,  
Or feels thee quivering through the onset's jar  
That filled the North with fear of England's name,  
Or trembles with the joy of all the fame  
That died and cast out death at Trafalgar.



## ARCHIBALD T. STRONG

Thy name was lightning, and like lightning ay  
Thine onset shivered, far and swift and fell:  
Ever thy watchword holds us, and whene'er  
The fierce Dawn breaks, and far along the sky  
Roars the last battle, yet with us 'tis well—  
We keep the touch, thy hand and soul are there.

### *Dawn at Liverpool*

THE sunlight laughs along the serried stone  
About whose feet the wastrel tide runs free;  
Light lie the shipmasts, fairy-like to see,  
Athwart the royal city's splendour thrown:  
On runs the noble river, wide and lone,  
Like some great soul that presses to the sea  
Where life is rendered to eternity  
And eager thought hath rest in the Unknown.  
So sets thy tide, my country, to the deep  
Whose face is black with thunder near and far,  
And vexed with fleering gusts and tyrannous rain.  
Shall the cloud lift and give thee rest and sleep,  
Or wilt thou 'mid the surge and crash of war  
Shatter thy life against the invading main?

### *Oxford*

THOU gav'st us learning, lit with many an hour  
Of mirth and wine, when tongues were brisk and gay,  
Till on us stole the ancient proctor, Day;  
Thou gav'st us joy in many a quiet bower  
Where Cherwell slumbers 'neath the may aflower;  
Thou gav'st us beauty, when the night was fey  
With wonder, and the wizard moonlight lay  
Soft on the ivy of the ensorcelled tower.

## ARCHIBALD T. STRONG

And now from sea to sea and pole to pole  
We work Her hest for whom that hast in fee  
The lives of all thy children: and in all  
We do of worth there shines some gleam of thee;  
Throughout their blackest night our eyes recall  
The morning grace that lit thy lovely soul.

### *Australia, 1905*

CARELESS she lies along the Southern Main,  
The lovely maiden, wanton with the spell  
Of sun and vastness and the ocean swell:  
Northward the great gnomes watch her beauty, fain  
To snatch her wealth of gold and fleece and grain,  
And bend her being to their purpose fell:  
But she lies lazy, and the passing bell  
Of older glory stirs her sense in vain.  
Nor shall she wake and know her danger near  
Till some high heart and true, her fated lord,  
Shall kiss her lips, and all her will control,  
And fill her wayward heart with holy fear,  
And cross her forehead with his iron sword,  
And bring her strength, and armour, and a soul.

### *Australia, 1914*

THE night is thick with storm and driving cloud,  
Lurid at instants through the blackness break  
Quick gleams of war across the perilous lake  
From yonder isles that awe and magic shroud:  
Far in the northland smite Thor's hammers loud  
On steel that warlocks for her spoilure make,  
Till lo! from sleep Australia starts awake  
And lifts the queenly head that sloth had bowed.



## ARCHIBALD T. STRONG

Not yet her eyes are clear: throughout her brain  
Still swarm the antic creatures of her dream,  
The idiot mirth, the sports that kill the soul,  
Yet shall not night lay hold on her again,  
For through the rack she spies the morning glean  
Clear on the sword that lights her to her goal.

### *Australia to England*

By all the deeds to Thy dear glory done,  
By all the lifeblood spilt to serve Thy need,  
By all the fettered lives Thy touch hath freed,  
By all Thy dream in us anew begun:  
By all the guerdon English sire to son  
Hath given of highest vision, kingliest deed,  
By all Thine agony, of God decreed  
For trial and strength, our fate with Thine is one.

Still dwells Thy spirit in our hearts and lips,  
Honour and life we hold from none but Thee,  
And if we live Thy pensioners no more  
But seek a nation's might of men and ships,  
'Tis but that when the world is black with war  
Thy sons may stand beside Thee strong and free.

113

*The Super-Lark*

A POET heard a skylark sing,  
But ere it ceased its preluding  
His own harmonious soul was stirred,  
And Shelley's song outsoared the bird.  
The lark sank twittering to the ground,  
The astral strain yet circles round.  
Alas, to few the power is given  
To poise a theme 'twixt earth and heaven!

114

*City of God*

THE Prophet's vision leaves me cold:  
I seek no city paved with gold  
And decked with gems: my soul awaits  
No jasper walls and pearly gates,  
For I am out of love with towns,  
And long for hills and breezy downs,  
Where I may wander far and wide  
Over the open countryside.  
Whatever Calm and Peace have brought  
Into my life was never sought  
In city streets—but when I trod  
The quiet, country roads of God.



R. H. LONG

115                    *The Skylark's Nest*

HERE Nature holds as in a hollowed hand,  
For keen and loving eyes alone to see,  
The larks and lyrics that are yet to be:  
But ere this spartan nesting-place was planned,  
A frugal builder with discretion scanned  
'Neath sheltering cave and arborous scrub and tree  
The mason's lore, the weaver's artistry,  
Then scooped this simple hollow in the sand.  
What truths foregather in this modest nest  
That innocence shall yet reveal to Man,  
Teaching that Beauty unadorned is blest,  
And Art's true bulwark is the puritan;  
For in those realms, that unto God belong,  
From simplest nest may soar the sweetest song.

DOROTHY FRANCES McCRAE

1878-1937

116                    *The Treasure*

My Baby, wouldst thou treasure hoard?  
See all the shining Cape-flower gold  
Spread on the grass; thou art the lord  
Of all thy dainty hands can hold.  
Wouldst don a girdle, wear a crown,  
A splendid chain to deck thy breast?  
Thy feet are set in gold; look down,  
What wealth is thine from east to west!  
God scatters gold upon the grass,  
But men (so dull of heart and eye)  
Oft tread it underfoot and pass,  
May we prove wiser, you and I!

DOROTHY FRANCES McCRAE

117

*September*

You kissed me in June;  
To-day, in September,  
There ripples the rune;  
*'Remember! Remember!'*

We part in September—  
How ripples the rune?  
*'Remember! Remember*  
*You kissed me in June!'*

118

*Homesick*

I'M sick of fog and yellow gloom,  
Of faces strange, and alien eyes,  
Your London is a vault, a tomb,  
To those born 'neath Australian skies.  
*O land of gold and burning blue,*  
*I'm crying like a child for you!*

The trees are tossing in the park  
' Against the banked-up amethyst,  
At four o'clock it will be dark,

And I a blind man in the mist.  
Hark to old London's smothered roar,  
Gruff jailer growling at my door!

Each day I see Fate's wheel whirl round,  
And yet my fortunes are the same,  
My hopes are trodden in the ground,  
Good luck has never heard my name,  
O friends, O home, beyond the seas,  
Alone in darkness here I freeze!



## DOROTHY FRANCES McCRAE

The day is dead: night falls apace;  
I reach my hand to draw the blind,  
To hide old London's frowning face,  
And then (alas) I call to mind  
The shining ways we used to roam  
Those long, light evenings at home.

I hate this fog and yellow gloom,  
These days of grey and amethyst;  
I want to see the roses bloom,  
The smiling fields by sunshine kissed—  
*O land of gold and burning blue!*  
*I'm crying like a child for you!*

## LOUIS ESSON

1879-1943

119

### *Brogan's Lane*

THERE 's a crack in the city—down that sharp street  
In couples, and armed, tramp rozzers on beat.  
Like a joss, silhouetted across the pane,  
A Chinese face watches down Brogan's Lane,  
Brogan's Lane, Brogan's Lane,  
A reeling moon blinks over Brogan's Lane.

Flash Fred, when he dives on a red lot, sneaks thro'  
To Moscow the swag with a polaky Jew.  
Tho' rooked by old Shylock, he needn't complain,  
The melting pot bubbles in Brogan's Lane,  
Brogan's Lane, Brogan's Lane,  
Rats pinch from their cobbers down Brogan's Lane.

## LOUIS ESSON

And Jenny, fresh down from the country, goes gay  
And drives to the races and laughs at the play;  
Till one morn, lying out in the cold and the rain,  
A body is perished in Brogan's Lane,  
    Brogan's Lane, Brogan's Lane,  
There 's only one turn to the long last lane.

With opium dens, sly cribs, bones and rags,  
'Tis the haunt of thieves, wastrels, poor women and  
    vags.

They booze to bring joy, they sin to numb pain,  
But there'll come a stretch at the end of the lane,  
    Brogan's Lane, Brogan's Lane,  
The river and morgue shadow Brogan's Lane.

120

### *Cradle Song*

BABY, O baby, fain you are for bed,  
    Magpie to mopoke busy as the bee;  
The little red calf 's in the snug cow-shed,  
    An' the little brown bird 's in the tree.

Daddy 's gone a-shearing, down the Castlereagh,  
    So we're all alone now, only you an' me.  
*All among the wool-O, keep your wide blades full-O!*  
    Daddy thinks o' baby, wherever he may be.

Baby, my baby, rest your drowsy head,  
    The one man that works here, tired you must be,  
The little red calf 's in the snug cow-shed,  
    An' the little brown bird 's in the tree.



LOUIS ESSON

121      *The old black Billy an' Me*

THE sheep are yarded, an' I sit  
Beside the fire an' poke at it.  
Far from the booze, an' clash o' men,  
Glad, I'm glad I'm back again  
On the station, wi' me traps  
An' fencin' wire, an' tanks an' taps.  
Back to salt-bush plains, an' flocks,  
An' old bark hut be th' apple-box.  
I turn the slipjack, make the tea,  
All 's as still as still can be—  
An' the old black billy winks at me.

122      *The Shearer's Wife*

BEFORE the glare o' dawn I rise  
To milk the sleepy cows, an' shake  
The droving dust from tired eyes,  
Look round the rabbit traps, then bake  
    The children's bread.  
There 's hay to stook, an' beans to hoe,  
An' ferns to cut i' th' scrub below;  
Women must work, when men must go  
    Shearing from shed to shed.  
I patch an' darn, now evening comes,  
An' tired I am with labour sore,  
Tired o' the bush, the cows, the gums,  
Tired, but must dree for long months more  
    What no tongue tells.  
The moon is lonely in the sky,  
Lonely the bush, an' lonely I  
Stare down the track no horse draws nigh  
    An' start . . . at the cattle bells.

WILD and wet, and windy wet falls the night on  
Hamilton,

Hamilton that seaward looks unto the setting sun,  
Lady of the patient face, lifted everlastingly,  
Veiled and hushed and mystical as a cloistered nun.

O the days, the cruel days creeping over Hamilton  
Like a train of haggard ghosts, homeless and accursed,  
Moaning for a fleet o' dream silver-sailed and won-  
derful,

Moaning for a sorrow's sake, the fairest and the first.

O the moon, the lonely moon, leaning low on Hamilton,  
Thro' the years that sunder us the dead come back,  
come back,

Scent of white eucraphia stars blown on winds of  
Memory,

Glint and gleam of fagus gold adown the torrent's  
track.

Half my heart is buried there, buried high on  
Hamilton,

Lonely is the sepulchre with never stone for sign,  
Where the nodding myrtle-plumes stand like sable  
sentinels

And the ruddy rimony wreathes the hooded pine.

Half my heart is yearning yet, yearning yet for  
Hamilton,

Hamilton beyond the surge of sobbing Southern main,  
O the croon of wistful winds calling, calling, calling  
me,

Where the mottled mountain thrush is singing in  
the rain.



MARIE E. J. PITT

We shall ne'er go back again, back again to Hamilton,  
Heart o' me, our track is toward the heart of burning  
day,  
Hills beyond the call of hills beaconing and beckon-  
ing—  
Westward, westward winds the track, a thread of  
dusky grey.

LESLIE HOLDSWORTH ALLEN

1879—

124

*Memnon*

WHEN I was a burst of thunder  
Born on the Nubian cliffs,  
And the sands flashed white in wonder  
And in Khem the curious glyphs  
Shone out from the cavern-tombs  
On the huddled bats in the glooms,  
'Mid the great stone kings I rumbled  
That sit by the river-brinks,  
And my sand-clouds eddied and tumbled  
Round the old stare of the Sphinx;  
Then with harsh-throated cries  
I burst on Memnon's eyes.

The force of me made no quiver  
In that earth-ancient gaze;  
I felt my raging shiver  
And shrink to desert-haze,  
And heard in the dawning gold  
The stillness of music old.

THE locust drones along the drowsy noon,  
The brown bee lingers in the yellow foam,  
Blossom on blossom searching deep, but soon  
    Slides heavy-wingèd home.

The vacant air, half visible, complains  
All overburdened of its noontide hour;  
Sound after sound in heavy silence wanes  
    At the strong sun's burning power.

Let the strong sun burn down the barren plain  
And scour the empty heaven, and twist the air  
To filmiest flickerings, o'er us in vain  
    His hollow vault doth glare.

For us gnarled boughs and massive boles o'ershade,  
And tall bulrushes guard us with green spears  
From the grim noon; our dewy jewelled glade  
    Never a footstep nears.

Come feast with us; behold our fragrant store  
Of candide locusts, that no longer drone  
Through summer eves, but transmigrated, pour  
    Thin goblin monotone

Through eucalyptine stillness as we **rouse**  
Our gnomy anthem to the answering trees,  
While gold-eyed toad-guards of our hidden house  
    Croak full-fed choruses.



## H. M. GREEN

Come visit us; O follow till you find  
In some green shade our secret banquetings,  
Where brolgas dance, and, some great stem behind,  
A hidden lyrebird sings.

Ask of the eaglehawk in the blue air,  
Ask of the chattering parrot, he should tell;  
Fat possum in the tree bole, furry bear,  
Us beast and bird know well.

The silver lizard on the sun-baked stone,  
The green-flecked tree-snake in his circle coiled,  
Dreaming of evil, man, and man alone  
Missed us, howe'er he toiled.

Come feast thou with us; ancient kings of all,  
We are the mystery at the heart of noon,  
Weird unseen chucklers when long shadows fall  
From the misleading moon.

We are the spirits of distorted trees;  
We beckon down the dim gullies, far astray,  
Till lost, deep lost, the wild-eyed traveller sees  
Dark at the heart of day.

And oh, we laughed about his last choked groans  
Beside the water that he sought so long,  
And oh, we danced about his clean-picked bones  
To a gnomy undersong.

For all the day we chuckle and provoke  
With mocking shapes and noises each bright hour,  
But when dark even from his grave hath broke  
Then are we lords of power.

126

*Progress*

THEY'VE builded wooden timber tracks,  
And a trolley with screaming brakes  
Noses into the secret bush,  
Into the birdless brooding bush,  
And the tall old gums it takes.

And down in the sunny valley,  
The snorting saw screams slow;  
Oh bush that nursed my people,  
Oh bush that cursed my people,  
That flayed and made my people,  
I weep to watch you go.

127

*The Last Port*

I WROUGHT and battled and wept, near and afar  
I scanned the secret of the bud and star.

Hill-road and desert, and the hurrying street  
Know well the impress of my restless feet.

Then someone came with soft, caressing glance,  
Slow, like a woman out of all romance.

Love closed around me these warm, folded wings—  
That was the end of all my wanderings.



*Fellow-Passengers*

THIS man has written songs,  
And this has builded bridges;  
One preaches workers' wrongs,  
One vivisects the midges;  
And so they sit together,  
On all days and all weather—  
All in the same tram faring,  
Solemn, and little caring.

One has lived on a glacier,  
One in a house of detention;  
One tells stories racier  
Than I would care to mention.  
But no man knows his neighbour,  
His leisure or his labour—  
All in the same tram faring,  
Solemn, and little caring.

One is an old platelayer,  
And one is a king of beauty;  
Here is an ore assayer,  
And a parson preaching duty.  
Some tongues are always going,  
But never the true heart showing—  
All in the same tram faring,  
Solemn, and little caring.

129 *To God: From the Warring Nations*

1

WE have been dead, our shroud enfolds the sea,  
Honour 's a rag tossed out for winds to rend,  
And Virtue is most shamed, and Lust goes free,  
While trembling Wisdom vainly seeks a friend.  
Our heroes lost in trenches or the wave,  
Are dust or rag, but no more dead than we,  
Consigning to this universal grave  
All that is known of trust and charity.  
For we assigned ourselves the frightful task  
Of healing tender wounds with filthy hands;  
O, God, look not into our souls, nor ask  
Defence of our loose scorn of Love's demands,  
But help us that we consecrate to Thee  
The remnant of our soiled humanity.

2

We pray for pity, Lord, not justice; we,  
Being but mortal, offer mortal tears;  
For Justice would mean further cruelty,  
And we have had enough inhuman years.  
Guard our repute! We have grown gross and mean,  
Who hoped to tell the future something clean!  
We come, debauched, hoping and hoping not,  
Drunken with blood, burdened with all distress,  
Craving for pity, Lord, who have forgot  
The name and manner of sweet gentleness.  
We being mortal, love may come again;  
Hold back severity—we are but men.



## FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

Ah! pity, Lord! Can all indulgence find  
Hope in the devious, devil-ways to Peace,  
Of shamefaced, shuddering remnants of mankind  
All murdering, none brave enough to cease?  
Redeem us by Thy hope lest Thy disgust  
Makes future empires violate our dust.

### 3

We've smashed the tablets and the songs, forsworn  
The passionate sweet pity that once reigned  
Imperial; must constant fear suborn  
The hearts that guilt and grossness have so stained?  
Could we be as we were ere battle came,  
We would not talk of guile or separate blame.  
Search not our records for the first dark ruse,  
Let the past go, sin is an old affair;  
We plead for pity, Lord, not for our dues,  
We, being sinners all, must share and share.  
Let us, all sinners, and all stained with blood,  
Weary with bitter consciences and lies,  
Assemble in a sinners' brotherhood  
And pour out tears from our repentant eyes,  
Tears for such wrongs that only tears repair.

### 4

Ours is no cry of creed, O Lord, or race,  
But all the men the battles leave to live,  
Cry from the abject pit of their disgrace,  
Implore their pitying Father to forgive.  
So help them that they consecrate to Thee  
The remnant of their poor humanity.

FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

Riot, destruction, lust, all these prevailed,  
Reason and quiet grappled, sank, and died.  
Our soldiers, dreaming of home gardens, failed  
Seeing their final dawn in the red tide.  
From home's enduring husbandries beguiled,  
Hope rode in gladness from his ivied tower.  
The sun was gold upon his shining dress,  
But where romance and gallantry might flower  
The fight showed only blood and beastliness,  
And all the fanes of all the gods defiled.  
This thing we might forget and no more see  
If Thou wouldst slay this spectre memory.

5

We have been cruel in thought. Life 's not so sweet  
With pearls and pleasures that the race should set  
Its ardour to destruction. Brutal feet  
Destroy the roses. God, let us forget  
That we accused of barbarous intent  
The foe that lies in death magnificent.  
How can we hate, forever, having proved  
All men are bright and brave and somewhere loved?  
For every man has courage, all are peerless;  
Each man reigns in his region, sovereign, free;  
But we have broken blessed men and fearless,  
Each in his deep and separate agony.  
We have cast curses upon unknown names  
And we have fallen from our vows and Thee,  
Gazed tearlessly on tortured human frames,  
And manacled the tongue of equity.



FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

Oh, we have murdered hope and babes and things  
Wrought by inspired fingers joyously;  
Earth and her vines may shroud our murderings,  
But what shall kill immortal memory?

6

We have drawn hearty boys eager to live,  
Into the ghastly hells of guns we made;  
Bewildered mothers who were glad to give,  
Took war's enormous wastage unafraid.  
With resignation terrible to see  
They suffered questionless the deathly toll,  
Waiting for woe, for hope, for what might be—  
Knowing that life is carrion and a soul.  
And is man's battle, anguish still more deep  
Than those sharp mother pangs that give men birth?  
Pain begets pain, and curses curses reap,  
Travail is useless, sacrifice no worth,  
For we have shown the world a bitter thing,  
Men suffering for no end but suffering.

7

Can men forever hate? We who have slain  
The dread of death shall kill blind hate as well;  
Our bodies grown superior to pain,  
Our hearts shall learn the love the Legends tell.  
O, foeman, who wast valorous, we crave  
Forgiveness for the crimes we would forgive.  
All men have sinned, but God made all men brave,  
We ask forgiveness by this sullen grave,  
And a little time, a little time to live.

FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

A little time to live and forget in the world  
The years of swords and horrors we repent,  
Forget the doom and savage curses hurled  
On foes like us, misguided, hopeful, spent.  
O, God, men did not know men were so brave  
Till foes stood silent by the choking grave.

8

You made us for the light; where now stand we?  
O pity, Lord, our poor humanity.  
Or that You might with one dissolving breath  
Erase from time and human memory  
Power's devastating panders crying 'Death!'  
And our poor stripped and stained mortality  
Hunted through new terrific wastes in vain,  
Through darks that dim all love and love's belief,  
Past iron sorcerers inventing grief,  
Down spiral hells like Dante's pain to pain,  
Or turn by other roads remote from these,  
The soul's desire to gentler husbandries.  
You made us for the light, and here we tramp  
The murky passages of death and gloom.  
We, being greatly gifted, shattered the Lamp,  
Debased our altitude, devised more doom.  
Have we been valiant? Ah, petty pride—  
Teach us to live as bravely as we died.  
Though much is taken, much is still to lose,  
War has not yet consumed Thy sheltering grace  
O, God, recall Thy peoples ere they bruise  
The old unbroken spirit of Thy race.



FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

Ere we, who held Thy torch, are doomed to climb  
From darks again, condemned to see afar,  
From timeless depths of catastrophic slime,  
The distant gleam of our forsaken star.

9

The house of Faith and Wisdom, stone and beam,  
In travail and devotion have we raised;  
Now through the ruined terraces of dream  
The blind Soul wanders, homelessly and dazed.  
Dazedly she wonders who has done this thing,  
What power wrought this senseless ravaging?  
Souls sacrificial, consecrated years,  
Out of deep contemplation and calm thought  
Cemented with high faith and suffering's tears,  
Stone upon chiselled stone her temple wrought.  
Can we face any more those eyes of pain  
Now we have wrecked what shall not rise again?  
O, God, forget those hours of ignorance;  
Youth and the dreamers give their hearts in fee;  
Allow the broken traitors one more chance,  
And recompose our poor humanity.  
We've ruined dreams, canst Thou forgive us, then,  
Who have destroyed the providence of men?

10

The dreamers wait. What can the spirit urge  
Against the madness of this sorry day?  
How can the timid form of Peace emerge  
Unless the marshals let the dreamers say?  
And they are few and most forsaken, Lord,  
Who slaved and suffered for their human hope,

FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

Though Thou shalt give the martyrs to the sword,  
Preserve the future from the hangman's rope!  
Preserve for us, O God, the voice of those  
Who, towering o'er the tempest, speak not yet  
With audibility, the battle throws  
Their protest back against their faces, wet  
With tears of helplessness and huge regret.  
Preserve them for the moment when their word  
Above the ruinous carnage may be heard.

11

We cannot fight forever; when the domes  
Of Truth's avoided temple surely gleam  
Above wrecked cities and forsaken homes,  
Men will desert the battle for the dream—  
For dreams are stronger than armies in the end;  
Old, bitter men defile the house of Truth,  
Decree: 'There stands your foeman, here your friend,'  
Declare their bloody wars that slaughter youth  
Till youth's fair hopes in flames of war contend.

12

Ah, Youth, old as the world is not so wise!  
The serpent tongue poisons the heart with hate,  
Sets down a rule of war, a rune of lies  
That have no right at all—the dreamers wait,  
Remembering the precept and the plan,  
The changeless laws that angry men forget,  
The just and splendid destiny of man  
The quarreling peoples must acknowledge yet.  
Then call Thou home the bold, young boys again,  
Who front a ruthless and bewildering fate;  
Call home the young who suffer senseless pain,  
And leave the war to those who taught them hate.



13

The wisdom of our strength comes very slow,  
 The current of wild wills is subtly hid.  
 We sometimes ask: 'How ever could we know,  
 We wilful, fumbling children, what we did?'  
 We nurtured means of killing that exhaust  
 The mode and quickness of an expert Death;  
 And not one fell in all the holocaust  
 But fell because of some one's little faith.  
 Forget, O Lord, the shrapnel and the lance,  
 The bloody plots, the brooding arrogance!

14

We have been dead, our hearts are crusted round  
 With horn and hardness, black brutality  
 Flowed into us a glory and sweet sound,  
 And we have worshipped those, forgetting Thee.  
 To have forgotten in the rage and stress  
 Might leave our absolution undenied,  
 But the whole import of our guiltiness  
 Is that, forgetting, we forgot with pride.  
 For Thou hast given wit and hands and fire,  
 And when we saw our huge converters blast  
 Their jewelled fumes to Heaven, our desire  
 Yearned a proud conquest equally as vast.  
 We saw the steel run bubbling in the mould,  
 And, disremembering where we began,  
 'This steel,' we cried, 'is conquest, power untold!  
 God is a prisoner to revolted man!'   
 And when we watched the Dreadnoughts thrust the  
 weight  
 Of waves aside, and heard our cannon lift  
 A mountain into dust, we saw our fate  
 Gigantic without Thee—and cut adrift.

Thou gavest steel to us, Thou gavest brain,  
 Thou gavest patience; we grew grossly great;  
 And we have used Thy steel Thy will to chain,  
 But Thou hast burst those bonds; now we await  
 Thy judgment, who have meddled with Thy things.  
 We thought to snare the sacred flame from Thee—  
 Look on our broken hands, our withered wings,  
 And pity, Lord, our poor humanity.

130

1914

THE Sparrow has gone home into the tree;  
 And the belled cattle, vague and pensive-eyed,  
 Drowse in the twilight; to the red cliffside  
 Comes but a faded murmur of the sea.  
 Comes down the night; comes down reluctantly  
 The mist upon the hill whence soon shall glide  
 A pale and bashful moon; with arms spread wide  
 Affrighted pixies seek the dark from me.

These shall return; the mountains and the haze,  
 The blue lobelias ledging all the lawns,  
 The pixies, the lost roads and the sun-blaze,  
 These waters surge to-morrow to this shore—  
 All these things shall return with other dawns  
 But pity to the hearts of men no more.



*The Agricultural Show,  
Flemington, Victoria*

I

THE lumbering tractor rolls its panting round,  
The windmills fan the blue; feet crush the sand;  
The pumps spurt muddy water to the sound,  
The muffled thud and blare of a circus band.

II

For this is the other life I know so little of,  
A life of fevered effort, of wool and tortured love!  
Why didn't somebody tell me ere 'twas too late to  
learn  
This life with its fire and vigour, by brake and  
anguished burn,  
Gorgeous and ghastly and rare,  
Flourished out there, out there?  
But I just sit in a tram and pay my fare;  
Me, an important man in the job I hold.  
But there, there are the roots of the hills of gold  
That my clawed fingers tell.  
Why didn't somebody say before I was old  
That there were brumbies to break and these store  
mobs to muster  
When I was bred to the clang of a tram bell,  
Answered an 'ad' and took up a shopman's duster?

## FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

### III

Here is a world that stands upon sun and rain  
In a humid odour of wool where the sheafing grain  
Falls like pay in the palm.

I but rode out the calm

In a regular job and felt the years fall by  
To a pension and senile golf; that 's the whole tale;  
But there 's another world in the white of a bullock's  
eye

Strained as he horns a rail.

I, with an unshod outlaw between my knees  
Dream, but awake to the old 'Fares please, fares  
please.'

The long low bellowing of yarded herds,  
The song of sweating horsemen on the plains,  
The outlaw's mating scream,  
Drought and the offal-birds,  
Yellowing lemons and longed-for rains—  
That was the dream.

### IV

Here Science like a helpful angel lifts  
The drag, straightens the backs and shortens shifts;  
While in the town  
Men are the engine's slaves  
And, drunk with Science, pull the lever down  
And stagger into fragmentary graves.

The tractors pant their tract,  
The combs of the reapers thrust  
Their yielding paths and the stooks are stacked  
While clumsy thumbs adjust



## FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

The flayer's beating thongs  
And evening with tired songs  
Sinks down upon the dust.  
What load do the geldings carry?  
What load do the bullocks drag  
Worse than the loads of fear that harry  
The city salesman with his bag?  
Salesmen and bullocks stagger in the chains  
And their red nostrils snuffle at the dust,  
Lashed through life and death in the frightful lust  
Of urgency that coils in men's mad brains.

### V

For there are many worlds to taunt our faith;  
The fabled cattle-hills, the green wool-plains;  
But fair or fabulous, fact or thin as a wraith  
All drift into feverish sums of losses and gains.

Man's god is what he gets his living by;  
No doubt this nuzzling litter of auburn swine  
Came like an old Venetian argosy  
Laden with all the elegant stuffs  
For shining hose and scented ruffs,  
Its bellying topsails gleaming in the sun  
Along the horizon line—  
To some bush-whiskered father of a run.

This lustful stallion, Pegasus without wings,  
Is a feather-legged temple in a desert place;  
This sleek ring-nostrilled bull is King of Kings,  
And doe-eyed Jerseys mumble Heaven's grace.

FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

The cloying odour of the milking sheds.  
The docking days, the branding days, perchance  
The springing pasterns of the thoroughbreds  
Are all mere counters of deliverance.

VI

Many the urgent calls of the cocky's day;  
What of his play?  
'Within,' the Mongolian Giant is on sight—  
And here's his boot to whet the appetite.  
The spruiker with his flowery talk enjoins  
Me and my likes to view the abortive things  
That nestle under the marquee's greasy wings—  
A patient, worn-out woman collects the coins.  
Not tired snakes nor dancing dogs,  
Nor green and human frogs,  
Nor ladies bearded or fat,  
Nor shark nor seven-teated cow,  
Nor feat of horsemanship  
Could stir a calm like that,  
Put a white tremor on her lip  
Or raise the cynically disillusioned brow.  
Worn out no doubt is she  
With the joy of looking, free,  
Too long at each inane monstrosity  
Till there 's no more wonder  
On earth or under  
The sea.

But wayback Dan closes a week's carouse  
With one long, sixpenny look at a three-tailed mouse.



## FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

### VII

I've heard the waggon-wheels grinding by ruts and  
stumps,  
Scouring the black night for a possible camp;  
I've watched the breeching flop on the horses' rumps  
In the green light of a wavering bottle-lamp.  
And I have come at last on a sweet home and a bed  
And woke to see through the broken blind a munching  
cow at the bail,  
To hear, while the magpies yodelled in the slow dawn's  
searching spread,  
The sharp spurt of the milk into the pail.

### VIII

The things of the body pass,  
And these are of the day;  
The things that nourish  
The body flourish  
In weather and sun  
But soon, like flowers, they're done  
And leave no husk  
But the mind's things pass  
Not readily away;  
The mind goes like a camel in the dusk  
Nibbling the grass  
Between the stones of the tombs  
Or gorging among the sheaves  
Of blotted leaves  
That fall from the housèd looms.  
So while the aeons run  
Hearts leap and brains contrive;  
Honey is of the sun  
But there 's no sun in the hive.

## FRANK WILMOT (FURNLEY MAURICE)

### IX

The morning pastures of the spirit spread  
Their dewy carpets for anointed feet,  
But the lashed herd and the shearing shed,  
These are man's clothes and meat.  
For there are many worlds to plague our hopes,  
Crumbling owl-haunted belfries of 'perhaps,'  
And lantern-lighted alleys whence the stranger gropes  
His way to the Andean slopes,  
And old stone stairs of faith scooped out by a myriad  
feet,  
Green at the base, where timeless water laps.  
Though there are many worlds, none is complete.

### X

For all the yellowing melons of marvellous size,  
And dogs that pen their sheep from the drover's eyes,  
And the hew and thew  
Of the beanstalk axemen climbing to the blue,  
We all turn homeward dusty and overcast  
By a sense of cattle-hills without a name;  
Carrying bags of samples of the vast  
Uncomprehended regions whence they came.  
Drenched with the colour of unexperienced days  
We go our different ways;  
Stallions loose on the plains; apples of Hesperides;  
Quiet lakes and milking sheds; 'Fares please, fares  
please.'



132

*The Suburbs*

MILES and miles of quiet houses, every house a  
harbour,  
Each for some unquiet soul a haven and a home,  
Pleasant fires for winter nights, for sun the trellised  
arbour,  
Earth the solid underfoot, and heaven for a dome.  
Washed by storms of cleansing rain, and sweetened  
with affliction,  
The hidden wells of love are heard in one low-  
murmuring voice  
That rises from this close-meshed life so like a bene-  
diction  
That, listening to it, in my heart I almost dare  
rejoice.

133

*Farewell*

I LEAVE the world to-morrow,  
What news for Fairyland?  
I'm tired of dust and sorrow  
And folk on every hand.  
  
A moon more calm and splendid  
Moves there through deeper skies,  
By maiden stars attended  
She paces goddess-wise.  
  
And there no wrath oppresses,  
And there no teardrops start,  
There cool winds breathe caresses,  
That soothe the weary heart.

## ENID DERHAM

The wealth the mad world follows  
Turns ashes in the hand  
Of him who sees the hollows  
And glades of Fairyland.

And pine boughs sigh no sorrow  
Where fairy rotas play,—  
I leave the world to-morrow  
For ever and a day.

### 134 *O City, look the Eastward Way*

O CITY, look the Eastward way!  
Beyond thy roofs of shadowy red and grey  
Floats like a lily in the airy stream,  
Radiant and vast, a cloud,  
Around whose billowy head  
Splendour from out the glooming West is shed  
As if it were not ever to take flight,—  
And on its edge of gleam  
In the clear blue of waning afternoon,  
Faint as a spirit slipping from the shroud,  
Faint, and yet gathering light,  
The Moon.

O city, dream and pray!  
This is thy evensong at close of day.

### 135 *The Mountain Road*

COMING down the mountain road  
Light of heart and all alone,  
I caught from every rill that flowed  
A rapture of its own.



## ENID DERHAM

Heart and mind sang on together  
Rhymes began to meet and run  
In the windy mountain weather  
And the winter sun.

Clad in freshest light and sweet  
Far and far the city lay  
With her suburbs at her feet  
Round the laughing bay.

Like an eagle lifted high  
Half the radiant world I scanned,  
Till the deep unclouded sky  
Circled sea and land.

No more was thought a weary load,  
Older comforts stirred within,  
Coming down the mountain road  
The earth and I were kin.

*The Apple Tree*

A MAIDEN sat in an apple tree,  
Oh, and the blossoms round her!  
A maiden sat in an apple tree,  
'Twas there that I found her,  
'Twas there in a dapple of sun,  
In a smother of snow-flake petals,  
I saw her swinging  
Her feet, and singing  
'One, two, three—one, two, three, one,  
Two, three'  
To the fall of the apple petals:  
Ah me!

The maiden, she had laughing eyes,  
And her frock was like a cloud,  
And the voice of her was like her eyes,  
And softer than a cloud,  
And over me came sudden spell,  
Hearing the falling, 'one—two—three'  
Of the maiden's counting  
And the snow-flakes mounting  
At the foot of the apple-tree;  
One fell,  
Two fell, and three, and the spell on me;  
Ah well!

A shudder ran like a run of wind  
Over the apple tree; she  
Felt the wind, but only a wind  
Stirring the apple tree;



## BRIAN VREPONT

It was the wind of life  
Trimming the Spring; what but Summer's breath  
Taking the swinging  
Feet, and singing—  
'one, two, three—one, two, three—one, two'—Death!  
Oh Spring,  
To maid of the flowering apple-breath  
Clinging!

137

### *Peace*

ALL this is vanity.  
How may I find cool peace  
And sovereign sanity  
In din's unfettered lease?  
Nay, I will cool my eyes  
With flowers; who can say,  
Beneath familiar skies  
There is a better way?  
Last night's midsummer rain  
Has scattered sequins bright  
On leaf and grass; no stain  
Is there in this sharp light.  
I have not tasted life so sweet  
Since youth forsook me; yea,  
I must go out with naked feet,  
And cool the years away.  
There is such sanity in grass;  
It leaves me wondering  
How I, unseeing, ever pass  
Its lyric thundering.

ZORA CROSS

138

*When I was Six*

WHEN I was only six years old,  
Heigh-ho! for Folly O!  
I wandered in a fairy fold,  
Heigh holly! to and fro.

I rode upon a blossom's back  
Up hill and over sea;  
And all the little pixie pack  
For fun would follow me.

O, golden was the gown I wore  
Of buttercups and air,  
And twenty diamond stars or more  
Were pinned upon my hair.

All day I chased the laughing sky  
Above the busy town,  
But when the moon unwinked her eye,  
Ho, ho! I hurried down.

And then within the baby's shoe  
I hid my lady's pearls.  
From maid to merry maid I flew  
And knotted all their curls.

I pulled the preacher's saintly gown,  
And lost his open page.  
I tickled out the withered frown  
Of every sallow sage.



## ZORA CROSS

And when the children were abed,  
I tapped the window-pane,  
And laughed as some one softly said:  
‘Whist! goblins there again!’  
Ho, ho! I flitted here and there  
Amid my elfin band,  
While on the green, in frolic fair,  
We tripped it hand in hand.  
As air and moonlight I was free  
Within that fairy fold,  
For all the world belonged to me  
When I was six years old.

139

### *Woman*

I AM the luring Vivien  
With eyes too bright for mortal men,  
With lithe, long fingers full of fire  
And lips alight with love’s desire.  
*O man of mine, come down, come down,  
Across the bush and bracken brown!*  
*I am the luring Vivien  
Who kisses sages young agen.*  
I carol Lurlei’s siren song  
O’er magic waters, deep and long  
Wide depths of green enchanted seas  
And luscious caves of coral ease.  
*O man of mine, row out, row out  
Where creek and river wind about!*  
*I carol Lurlei’s siren song  
Of love that drowns in rapture strong.*

## ZORA CROSS

I hold the cup that Circe held  
When man to brutish beast she spelled.  
The wine is red. The wine is sweet  
With passion's scent and joy complete.

*O man of mine, come drink, come drink,  
The spell is bubbling to the brink!  
I hold the cup that Circe held  
With charms as soft as fears dispelled.*

I am a luring singing witch,  
With spells and potions white and rich.  
I gather them at early morn  
Before the first black lamb is born.

*O man of mine, be true, be true;  
Such sorcery was made by you!  
I learned it when I was a child,  
But had forgot it till you smiled.*

## VANCE PALMER

1885-

140

### *The Pathfinders*

NIGHT, and a bitter sky, and strange birds crying,  
The wan trees whisper and the winds make moan,  
Here where in ultimate peace their bones are lying  
In gaunt waste places that they made their own,  
Beyond the ploughed lands where the corn is sown.  
Death, and untrodden ways, and night before them,  
From sheltering homes and friendly hearths they  
came;

Far from the mouldering dust of those that bore them  
They rest in silence now and know no fame,  
No proud stone speaks, no waters lip the name.



## VANCE PALMER

Brave and undaunted hearts, eyes lit with laughter,  
Minds that outran the ancient daubts and fears,  
They blazed the track for legions following after,  
And bared new treasure to the hungry years,  
Till spent with strife they sank amongst the spears.

Slow sinks the glowing flame and fades the ember,  
No bright star flickers and the woods are stark,  
But still our children's children will remember  
The swift forerunners, bearers of the ark,  
Who lit the beacons in the uncharted dark.

Rich towns shall flourish on the hills that hold them,  
Bright dreams shall quicken from their wandering  
dust,  
And till the end our reverend minds shall fold them  
In storied chambers free from moth and rust:  
The fealty pledged, the kingdom given in trust.

### 141                      *Youth and Age*

YOUTH that rides the wildest horse,  
Youth that throws the deadliest steer,  
Spending strength without remorse,  
Grappling with the ghosts of fear,  
Knows it only holds to-day  
All it freely flings away.

Youth that rides a race with Death  
When the frightened cattle break,  
Living in the moment's breath,  
Risking all for honour's sake,  
Lightly knows it holds in fee  
Life and immortality.

## VANCE PALMER

Age that rides the spavined grey,  
Age that seeks the safest track,  
Scenting perils by the way,  
Dreaming of the journey back,  
Leaves behind it all the truth  
Known to the wild heart of youth.

## FRITZ S. BURNELL

1886-

142

### *The Pool*

BESIDE the pale water  
Linger chapman and churl;  
Prince, poet; boy and girl;  
Harlot and king's daughter.  
Over the dark hedge climb  
White stars like roses:  
Dark hedge that encloses  
The dusty road of Time.  
Herein all men  
Gaze, as in a glass,  
Awhile; then pass  
Down the long road again,  
Murmuring a vague surmise,  
A bitter word, or a jest:  
With head sunken on breast;  
Or erect, with shining eyes. . . .  
For, as upon their way  
They stoop to drink  
Beside the reedy brink,  
They see in the water grey,



## FRITZ S. BURNELL

Some, their own idle faces;  
Some, ripples that die  
Stilly, mysteriously,  
Of an unseen wind the traces;

Some, but the slime below,  
Black and rotting; some,  
Only the idle scum  
Drifting to and fro.

But some, with clearer view,  
In the pool's heart behold  
Bright stars manifold,  
And God's arched heaven blue. . . .

To the grey pool all men  
Come, one by one, to drink  
Awhile at its reedy brink,  
And tread the road again. . . .

### 143      *The Isle of Apple-trees*

THERE came a little light-foot breeze a-dancing down  
the bay,  
It kissed me on my lips and eyes, and oh, my heart  
was fey!  
For the blue hills, the true hills, the sickle-sweep of  
sand,  
The glen that opened out beyond, the trees on either  
hand.  
For white against the darkling wood, beyond the  
shoreward seas,  
I knew that you were waiting in the Isle of Apple-  
trees.

## FRITZ S. BURNELL

The broad red sail dropped slowly down, the anchor-  
stone splashed clear;

The sea-birds rose, a screaming cloud, before our  
sailors' cheer.

I took no heed of wave or weed, but fared in haste to  
shore,

In dread the dream might fade away, and I should  
dream no more.

For well I knew I dreamed; but oh! I prayed it might  
not cease

Ere you and I had met amid the Isle of Apple-trees.

How all the faery woodland sought to stay me from  
my quest!

A thousand unseen voices woke strange fancies in my  
breast.

But I stayed not, delayed not, to Aengus I prayed,  
Through numberless beguilings I passed into the  
glade.

The blue sea crooned beneath the hill, and overhead  
the breeze

As our lips met and our hearts met in the Isle of  
Apple-trees.

O far-off, faery isle of dreams! Once more let me  
discern

The water-fall, half-light, half-song, that laughed  
among the fern;

The high hills, the shy hills, a-dreaming in the mist;

The scented air, the heavy boughs, the hedges sunny-  
kissed!



## FRITZ S. BURNELL

I'm hearing still the wailing of the birds and of the  
breeze,

For the love I found and lost again in the Isle of  
Apple-trees!

Oh, little hands and dewy lips, and softly-shining eyes,  
Have you for ever fled? My heart is sick with  
memories.

Why have you made me half afraid lest all my search  
prove vain,

And ne'er till all the world grow cold we two shall  
meet again?

O life or death or hell or heaven! What should I care  
for these?

I have forgot the pathway to the Isle of Apple-trees!

## NETTIE PALMER

144

### *Unsung*

WHEN shall I make a song for you, my love?

When you are nigh me?

Not so, for then the hours unnamed go by me,  
Flocking like dove on dove.

When shall that song for you be found, my mate?

When I wait lonely?

Not so, for then am I a mourner only,  
Begging without the gate.

Never in words that happy song will rise,

Yet you will feel it,—

Through days your love makes glad I shall reveal it,  
Through years your love makes wise.

## NETTIE PALMER

145

### *The Mother*

IN the sorrow and the terror of the nations,  
In a world shaken through by lamentations,  
Shall I dare know happiness  
That I stitch a baby's dress?

So: for I shall be a mother with the mothers,  
I shall know the mother's anguish like the others,  
Present joy must surely start  
For the life beneath my heart.

Gods and men, ye know a woman's glad unreason,  
How she cannot bend and weep but in her season,  
Let my hours with rapture glow  
As the seams and stitches grow.

And I cannot hear the word of fire and slaughter;  
Do men die? Then live, my child, my son, my daughter!  
Into realms of pain I bring  
You for joy's own offering.

146

### *The Welcome*

DID you know, little child,  
Ere you left the outer wild,  
There were strong hands steady,  
There were old songs ready,  
There was love prepared to keep you with the hard  
earth reconciled?



## NETTIE PALMER

Did you learn beyond the moon  
All the happy sounds of noon?  
A creek's voice will greet you,  
A wattle bend to meet you,  
There are visions, there are voices: you will know  
them soon and soon.

Yes, for you will surely go  
Where the deepest gullies grow,  
They will feel you and take you,  
With birds to lure and wake you,  
They will set your spirit dancing, they will tell you  
all they know.

There beneath the radiant dome  
Unafraid your feet will roam,  
With the soft creek lapping,  
And the loose bark flapping,  
While the waving tree-ferns whisper, 'Little girl,  
you've wandered home.'

## ELSIE COLE

### 147      *Song of the Foot-Track*

COME away, come away from the straightness of the  
road;  
I will lead you into delicate recesses  
Where peals of ripples ring through the maidenhair's  
abode  
In the heart of little water wildernesses.

## ELSIE COLE

I will show you pleasant places; tawny hills the sun  
has kissed,

Where the giant trees the wind is always swinging  
Rise from clouds of pearly saplings tipped with rose  
and amethyst,—

Fairy boughs where fairy butterflies are clinging.  
Come away from the road; I will lead through shade  
and sheen,

Changing brightly as the year of colour passes  
Through each tint the opal knows, from the flaming  
winter green

To the summer gold and silver of the grasses.  
Here is a riot of leaf and blossom, ferny mosses in  
the glade

Pressing round the wattle's stem of dappled splendour;  
Even the pathway that you tread smiles with daisies  
unafraid,—

Laden branches lean to breathe a welcome tender.  
Come away from the road; let wild petals cool your  
eyes

Dim and hardened with the arid light of duty;  
Lose awhile your weary purpose, leave the highway  
of the wise

For the little reckless track of joy and beauty.  
I am fairer still to follow where the Bush is lonelier  
grown

And the purple vines fling tendrils out to bind me;  
For the secret of my lure is the call of the Unknown,  
Hidden Loveliness that laughs: '*Come and find  
me!*'



## ELSIE COLE

Follow on, ah, come with me! Though the way is  
fainter shown

Where the restless waves of green have splashed  
and crossed me;

In the temple of the trees you have met delight alone;  
Winning happiness, what matter though you lost  
me?

In this dreamy fane of sunshine, where wood-violets  
are rife,

Though I leave you,—path and bracken surges  
blended,—

Would you say I led you vainly? I have sung the joy  
of life,

I have set you in the way; my song is ended.

## DOROTHEA MACKELLAR

148

### *My Country*

THE love of field and coppice,  
Of green and shaded lanes,  
Of ordered woods and gardens  
Is running in your veins;  
Strong love of grey-blue distance,  
Brown streams and soft, dim skies—  
I know but cannot share it,  
My love is otherwise.

I love a sunburnt country,  
A land of sweeping plains,  
Of ragged mountain ranges,  
Of droughts and flooding rains.

## DOROTHEA MACKELLAR

I love her far horizons,  
I love her jewel-sea,  
Her beauty and her terror—  
The wide brown land for me!

The stark white ring-barked forests,  
All tragic to the moon,  
The sapphire-misted mountains,  
The hot gold hush of noon.  
Green tangle of the brushes,  
Where lithe lianas coil,  
And orchids deck the tree-tops  
And ferns the warm dark soil.

Core of my heart, my country!  
Her pitiless blue sky,  
When sick at heart, around us,  
We see the cattle die—  
But then the grey clouds gather,  
And we can bless again  
The drumming of an army,  
The steady, soaking rain.

Core of my heart, my country!  
Land of the Rainbow Gold,  
For flood and fire and famine,  
She pays us back threefold;  
Over the thirsty paddocks,  
Watch, after many days,  
The filmy veil of greenness  
That thickens as we gaze.



## DOROTHEA MACKELLAR

An opal-hearted country,  
A wilful, lavish land—  
All you who have not loved her,  
You will not understand—  
Though earth holds many splendours,  
Wherever I may die,  
I know to what brown country  
My homing thoughts will fly.

149

### *The Open Sea*

FROM my window I can see,  
Where the sandhills dip,  
One far glimpse of open sea.  
Just a slender slip  
Curving like a crescent moon—  
Yet a greater prize  
Than the harbour garden-fair  
Spread beneath my eyes.

Just below me swings the bay,  
Sings a sunny tune,  
But my heart is far away  
Out beyond the dune;  
Clearer far the sea-gulls' cry  
And the breakers' roar,  
Than the little waves beneath  
Lapping on the shore.

## DOROTHEA MACKELLAR

For that strip of sapphire sea  
Set against the sky  
Far horizons means to me—  
And the ships go by  
Framed between the empty sky  
And the yellow sands,  
While my freed thoughts follow them  
Out to other lands.

All its changes who can tell?  
I have seen it shine  
Like a jewel polished well,  
Hard and clear and fine;  
Then soft lilac—and again  
On another day  
Glimpsed it through a veil of rain,  
Shifting, drifting grey.

When the livid waters flee,  
Flinching from the storm,  
From my window I can see,  
Standing safe and warm,  
How the white foam tosses high  
On the naked shore,  
And the breakers' thunder grows  
To a battle-roar. . . .

Far and far I look—Ten miles?  
No, for yesterday  
Sure I saw the Blessèd Isles  
Twenty worlds away.  
My blue moon of open sea,  
Is it little worth?  
At the least it gives to me  
Keys of all the earth!



DOROTHEA MACKELLAR

150      *In a Southern Garden*

WHEN the tall bamboos are clicking to the restless  
    little breeze,  
And bats begin their jerky skimming flight,  
And the creamy scented blossoms of the dark pittos-  
    porum trees,  
Grow sweeter with the coming of the night.

And the harbour in the distance lies beneath a purple  
    pall,  
And nearer, at the garden's lowest fringe,  
Loud the water soughs and gurgles 'mid the rocks  
    below the wall,  
Dark-heaving, with a dim uncanny tinge

Of a green as pale as beryls, like the strange faint-  
    coloured flame  
That burns around the Women of the Sea.  
And the strip of sky to westward which the camphor  
    laurels frame,  
Has turned to ash-of-rose and ivory—

And a chorus rises valiantly from where the crickets  
    hide,  
Close-shaded by the balsams drooping down—  
It is evening in a garden by the kindly water-side,  
A garden near the lights of Sydney town!

151

*Experience*

I MUST be dreaming through the days  
And see the world with childish eyes  
If I'd go singing all my life,  
And my songs be wise.

And in the kitchen or the house  
Must wonder at the sights I see.  
And I must hear the throb and hum  
That moves to song in factory.

So much in life remains unsung,  
And so much more than love is sweet;  
I'd like a song of kitchenmaids  
With steady fingers and swift feet.

And I could sing about the rest  
That breaks upon a woman's day  
When dinner 's over and she lies  
Upon her bed to dream and pray.

Until the children come from school  
And all her evening work begins;  
There 's more in life than tragic love  
And all the storied, splendid sins.



## LESBIA HARFORD

152

### *Lovers Parted*

OLD memories waken old desires  
Infallibly. While we're alive  
With eye or ear or sense at all,  
Sometimes, must love revive.

But we'll not think, when some stray gust  
Relumes the flicker of desire  
That fuel of circumstance could make  
A furnace of our fire.

The past is gone. We must believe  
It has no power to change our lives,  
Yet still our constant hearts rejoice  
Because the past survives.

## LEON GELLERT

1892-

153

### *The Husband*

YES, I have slain, and taken moving life  
From bodies. Yea! And laughed upon the taking;  
And, having slain, have whetted still the knife  
For more and more, and heeded not the making  
Of things that I was killing. Such 'twas then!  
But now the thirst so hideous has left me.  
I live within a coolness, among calm men,  
And yet am strange. A something has bereft me  
Of a seeing, and strangely love returns;  
And old desires half-known, and hanging sorrows.  
I seem agaze with wonder. Memory burns.  
I see a thousand vague and sad to-morrows.  
None sees my sadness. No one understands  
How I must touch her hair with bloody hands.

## LEON GELLERT

154

### *The Cross*

'I WEAR a cross of bronze,' he said,  
    'And men have told me I was brave.'  
He turned his head,  
    And, pointing to a grave,  
'They told me that my work of war was done.'  
His fierce mouth set.  
    'And yet, and yet . . .'  
    He trembled where he stood.  
    'And yet, and yet . . .'  
I have not won  
    That broken cross of wood!'

155

### *Through a Porthole*

If you could lie upon this berth, this berth whereon  
    I lie,  
    If you could see a tiny peak uplift its tingèd tusk,  
If you could see the purple hills against the changing  
    sky,  
    And see a shadowed pinnace lying in the dusk;  
If you could see the sabre-moon shining on the deep:  
    You'd say the world was not unkind, but just a  
    sleeping child,  
You'd say the world had gone to sleep,  
    And while it slept  
    It smiled.



MARIAN WEIGALL

156

*Friendship*

WHAT have you done, O friend of my life, that I  
    should desert you,  
Now that you seek me no more, here in the hour of  
    your pride?  
Nay, since I bled for you, lied for you, strove with  
    the world that would hurt you,  
Surely our Fate is one, though you may cast me aside.  
So, if here's your ambition achieved, and no soul to  
    gainsay you,  
I, too, put up the sword, weary, and glad of an end—  
Yet from my solitude watchful, for fear that the  
    future betray you,  
Bringing some darker hour, when you shall call on  
    your friend.

PAUL L. GRANO

157

*Song of the Butcher-bird*

HE is in the rung tree,  
high, high as can be  
and below him and about  
the morning's spread out  
shining on bush and bough.  
Hear now his song flung  
the small winds among—  
each note dispassionate,  
bodiless, delicate,

PAUL L. GRANO

holds on the sunny air,  
holds but a moment there  
and oh, is done!  
Yet to its very rim  
the valley is graced through him,  
for silence his song won  
curves like a web spun  
from create unto Increate.  
Hark! anew there ring  
drawn from the triune spring  
those cool drops articulate,  
but scarcely the last heard  
when scrubwards the butcher-bird  
down from his morning height,  
seeking some new delight,  
takes floating wing.

Of such notes had David power  
in mad Saul's raging hour,  
and of such were made  
music in Heaven played  
to Mary's song,  
and tones as these were heard  
announcing the Infleshed Word  
to shepherd throng.

158      *A Word for the Innkeeper*

No luck, there's no room here.  
There's not a corner of the yard  
but has them sleeping packed  
as close as pigeons in a market coop.



PAUL L. GRANO

I'd not refuse you did I have a spot  
where you could even seat yourself and wife.  
Look for yourself—baggage and camels, and men,  
women and kids—a rowdy, thieving mob,  
sprawled everywhere. Now, are you satisfied?  
In all my twenty years of keeping inns  
I've never seen the like before.  
Such avalanche of flesh, such herds of humans!  
All day long for days  
they've drifted in, mud to the knees,  
with blistered feet, fagged, and empty bellied.  
They've eaten the whole village out—  
there's not a wineskin wet,  
not a cheese remains. And bread!  
My friend, the baker, fell exhausted in a tub of dough.  
They found him sleeping there, a monstrous loaf!  
Myself, I haven't slept these three nights past.  
I daren't, they'd pinch the very doors for wood.  
Well, there it is. There's nothing I can do.  
The Government's to blame—  
I ask you who but fools would take  
a census in the wintertime!  
A bitter winter too it is—  
And if I *am* a weather-man—they say I am—  
my father was, he knew the signs—  
the shifting ants for floods, and all the rest—  
I'd say the sky is full of snow.  
Make on and find some shelter for your wife.  
A pretty girl she is. You'll be a father soon?  
God grant you, sir, a lusty son.

## PAUL L. GRANO

Let's see, let's see—two hundred yards along  
you'll strike a narrow track, a cattle pad,  
that branches to the right and leads  
into the hills where there are caves.  
At least you'll have a roof, and dung for fire—  
the cattle shelter there—  
but even so they're cleaner than the cattle I have here.  
The wind has fallen. There's a flake of snow—  
a frozen swallow, if you like poetic terms.  
My father was a poet. But you must haste.  
Yes, light your lantern now. The stars are  
coming out. How sharp and cold they are,  
like points of silvered spears! They say  
a brand new star arrived the other day  
but stars to me are much alike as sheep.  
Goodnight, goodnight, my friend. A sound roof,  
and a dry bed, and a sunny morning!  
Goodnight. See you do not miss the track—  
two hundred yards along, and to the right.  
Goodnight.

### 159                    *Roots Thrust Deep*

SEA-PLACES I think are, oh, all must be, lovely!  
Here's Cleveland, its flat farms  
prinked out with neat beds  
of French beans and beetroot,  
lettuce, tomatoes, smooth pines and rough pines,  
the sea ever speaking right at its back door,  
the sea with its green-blue  
patches like cabbage-beds  
and splotches of yellow-green  
rain-drunk sorghum—  
oh, it is lovely, laughing and lovely!



PAUL L. GRANO

Yet, though it lures, it cannot hold me,  
born to dry hills  
and rivers whose flow breaks  
early in summer  
to pools with complexions  
of the mud that they sit on,  
to dry hills with none  
of the greatness of mountains  
but rounded and smooth-topped,  
gentle and shining  
like bald old uncles,  
who love to have children playing about them;  
to dry hills and creeks,  
the sea far from them,  
though, summer, we might,  
should lusty a south wind  
bustle the darkness,  
breathe deep and say:  
“The sea! smell the sea!”  
and we’d smell (or imagine)  
the salt of the breakers,  
the sharp scent of seaweed.

O laughing sea-places, lovely and laughing,  
though I may love you, you cannot hold me!  
Roots thrust deep  
not disturbed until fruit-set,  
and my roots thrust deep  
down in the dry hills,  
deep in their cores  
and curled in their bases,  
deep through the creek-beds

PAUL L. GRANO

down to the lost leads'  
drifting gold waters,  
till as the grape is  
possessed by the soil  
its strong roots traverse  
the dry hills and rivers  
possess my heart;  
and though it may gather  
loves as it pleases,  
live with them lightly  
or enjoy them with passion,  
they cannot hold it,  
nor Cleveland nor Bondi,  
Lorne nor Cottesloe,  
and this though it will  
its own enslavement,  
for the dry hills and rivers  
possess it still—  
possess, though remain  
no eye to mark me,  
my young friends lost me,  
my people scattered,  
possess, though to dry hills  
and summer-pooled river  
I shall never return.  
Though, maybe, against  
the coming of Judgment,  
my soul will seek there  
to form it a body  
of the things that I loved:  
the bow-bend of kite-string



PAUL L. GRANO

strummed by the southerly;  
castles in coals  
and the dull red of ochre;  
music that mingled  
with the breath of the wattle;  
the crackle of gorse  
and the cries of the finches—  
of all that I left  
with the dry hills and rivers,  
of all that I loved  
with an innocent heart.

J. A. HENDERSON

1894—

160            *Who are the Brave?*

THE Brave! My land, salute them. Salute your  
worthy sons.

But, bestowing honour, strive to know the ones  
Who bring you real honour. Only fool or knave  
Shouts "The Brave are coming" . . . and never sees  
the brave.

Some are wearing laurel; some, a crown of thorn;  
Some are aged with you; some are being born.  
Think you epic courage died with storied Greece?  
Yet there were, and will be, "victories of peace".

Brave! There is no magic conjures them from war.  
The lighted stage has limned them, but they were  
brave before.

Valour walks beside us. Chivalry begat  
Any jungle fighter . . . any jungle rat.

## J. A. HENDERSON

How shall man divide them? It is but a chance,  
Among the hurly-burly, death or fortune glance  
Where a man is standing; whether he be sung,  
Scorned in passing, martyred, wept, or medal-hung.

End this empty talking. End the sham that paints  
A few as ribboned heroes . . . the dead as buried  
saints:

Portioning the glory; making war a start—  
An ending—of our courage; the Brave, a race apart.

Not on tinsel glory, not on penny fame  
Waits “Well done,” my country,—rests a gallant  
name.

But in walking humbly, knowing with us then,  
Your common men and heroes . . . and your heroes  
common men.

## J. D. BURNS

1895-1915

161

### *For England*

THE bugles of England were blowing o'er the sea,  
As they had called a thousand years, calling now to  
me;

They woke me from dreaming in the dawning of the  
day,

The bugles of England—and how could I stay?

The banners of England, unfurled across the sea,  
Floating out upon the wind, were beckoning to me;  
Storm-rent and battle-torn, smoke-stained and grey,  
The banners of England—and how could I stay?



J. D. BURNS

O England, I heard the cry of those that died for thee,  
Sounding like an organ-voice across the winter sea;  
They lived and died for England and gladly went  
    their way,  
England, O England—how could *I* stay?

LEONARD MANN

1895—

162                   *Soldiers Overseas*

AUSTRALIA is a part of us  
And we of her; that 's reason why  
In jungle and the desert we  
Suffer, endure and maybe die.

We could not suffer hostile men  
Should tread those streets and plough that land;  
Between us and that land, those streets  
There is no ordinary bond.

We could not endure we must dwell  
Apart from that familiar earth  
Which we have made to be like us,  
Like which we are by right of birth.

In jungle green and desert dust  
We see a small suburban street,  
The sun-struck bush and pastured stock,  
A beach and gold-dust on the wheat.

I can imagine a man might  
Break his heart if he should come  
No more along a stretch of road  
To see one solitary gum.

## LEONARD MANN

### 164      *Girls and Soldiers Singing*

YOUNG people in the bus began to sing  
Popular songs of this war and the last.  
Strange that the sentimental words could wring  
My older heart! A bus load in the past  
Of such young people I heard sing again  
Songs that were hopes of peace and all in vain  
Or else these now had not begun to sing.  
But loudly yet the girls and soldiers sang.  
They had been picking wild heath then in flower  
And their full laps were bowers of the spring.  
So from harsh Time they plucked the singing hour.  
The bus became a mass of song in flight  
Down the road's tunnel through the bush at night  
While now of love the girls and soldiers sang.

## ERNEST G. MOLL

1900-

### 164      *Foxes Among the Lambs*

EACH morning there were lambs with bloody mouth,  
Their tongues cut out by foxes. Behind trees,  
Where they had sheltered from the rainy South,  
They'd rise to run, but fall on wobbly knees.  
And knowing, though my heart was sick,  
That only death could cure them of their ills,  
I'd smash their heads in with a handy stick  
And curse the red marauders from the hills.



## ERNEST G. MOLL

Each afternoon, safe in a sheltered nook  
Behind the smithy, I'd prepare the bait;  
And I remember how my fingers shook  
With the half-frightened eagerness of hate  
Placing the strychnine in the hidden rift  
Made with the knife-point in the piece of liver;  
And I would pray some fox would take my gift  
And eat and feel the pinch and curse the giver.

Each night I'd lie abed sleepless until,  
Above the steady patter of the rain,  
I'd hear the first sharp yelp below the hill  
And listen breathless till it rang again,  
Nearer this time; then silence for a minute  
While something in me waited for the leap  
Of a wild cry with death and terror in it;  
And then—it strikes me strange now—I could sleep!

### 165 *Eagles Over the Lambing Paddock*

THE business of the lambing ewes would make me  
At times a trifle sick. The strain and quiver  
Of life just squeezed past death to stand and shiver  
Wet in the cold on wobbly legs would shake me  
With pity for these accidents of lust,  
Sometimes with mere disgust.

But I would watch the wedge-tailed eagle wheeling  
In skies as biting blue as ocean spaces,  
Great wing above the messy commonplaces  
Of birth and death and the weak sprawl of feeling;  
And coolly then would flow through heart and brain  
Respect for life again.

*Pan at Lane Cove*

SCALY with poison, bright with flame,  
Great fungi steam beside the gate,  
Run tentacles through flagstone cracks,  
Or claw beyond, where meditate  
Wet poplars on a pitchy lawn.  
Some seignior of colonial fame  
Has planted here a stone-cut faun  
Whose flute juts like a frozen flame.

O lonely faun, what songs are these  
For skies where no Immortals hide?  
Why finger in this dour abode  
Those Pan-pipes girdled at your side?  
Your Gods, and Hellas too, have passed,  
Forsaken are the Cyclades,  
And surely, faun, you are the last  
To pipe such ancient songs as these.

Yet, blow your stone-lipped flute, and blow  
Those red-and-silver pipes of Pan.  
Cold stars are bubbling round the moon,  
Which, like some golden Indiaman  
Disgorged by waterspouts and blown  
Through heaven's archipelago,  
Drives orange bows by clouds of stone . . .

Blow, blow your flute, you stone boy, blow!

And, Chiron, pipe your centaurs out,  
The night has looped a smoky scarf  
Round campanili in the town,  
And thrown a cloak about Clontarf.



## KENNETH SLESSOR

Now earth is ripe for Pan again,  
Barbaric ways and Paynim rout,  
And revels of old Samian men.

O Chiron, pipe your centaurs out.

This garden by the dark Lane Cove  
Shall spark before thy music dies  
With silver sandals; all thy gods  
Be conjured from Ionian skies.

Those poplars in a fluting-trice  
They'll charm into an olive-grove  
And dance a while in Paradise

Like men of fire above Lane Cove.

167

### *Talbingo*

'TALBINGO River'—as one says of bones:  
'Captain' or 'Commodore' that smelt  
gunpowder

In old engagements no one quite believes  
Or understands. Talbingo had its blood  
As they did, ran with waters huge and clear  
Lopping down mountains,  
Turning crags to banks.

Now it's a sort of aching valley  
Basalt shaggy with scales,  
A funnel of tobacco-coloured clay,  
Smoulders of puffed earth  
And pebbles and shell-bodies flies  
And water thickening to stone in pocks.  
That's what we're like out here  
Beds of dried-up passions.

ADAM, because on the mind's roads  
Your mouth is always in a hurry,  
Because you know five hundred odes  
And 19 ways to make a curry,  
Because you fall in love with words  
And whistle beauty forth to kiss them,  
And blow the tails from China birds  
Whilst I continually miss them,  
Because you top my angry best  
At billiards, fugues or pulling corks out,  
And whisk a fritter from its nest  
Before there's time to hand the forks out,  
Because you saw the Romans wink,  
Because your senses dance to metre,  
Because, no matter what I drink,  
You'll hold at least another litre,  
Because you've got a gipsy's eye  
That melts the rage of catamountains,  
And metaphors that pass me by  
Burst from your lips in lovely fountains,  
Because you've bitten the **harsh** foods  
Of Life, grabbed every dish that passes,  
And walked amongst the multitudes  
Without the curse of looking-glasses,  
Because I burn the selfsame flame  
No falls of dirty earth may smother,  
Oh, in your Abbey of Theleme,  
Enlist me as a serving brother!



## KENNETH SLESSOR

169

### *Cannibal Street*

'BUY, who'll buy,' the pedlar sings,  
'Bones of beggars, loins of kings,  
Ribs of murder, haunch of hate,  
And Beauty's head on a butcher's plate!'

Hook by hook, on steaming stalls,  
The hero hangs, the harlot sprawls;  
For Helen's flesh, in such a street,  
Is only a kind of dearer meat.

'Buy, who'll buy,' the pedlar begs,  
'Angel-wings and lady-legs,  
Tender bits and dainty parts—  
Buy, who'll buy my skewered hearts?'  
Buy, who'll buy? The cleavers fall,  
The dead men creak, the live men call,  
And I (God save me) bargained there,  
Paid my pennies and ate my share.

170

### *Sleep*

Do you give yourself to me utterly  
Body and no-body, flesh and no-flesh,  
Not as a fugitive, blindly or bitterly,  
But as a child might, with no other wish?  
*Yes, utterly.*

Then I shall bear you down my estuary,  
Carry you and ferry you to burial mysteriously,  
Take you and receive you,  
Consume you, engulf you,  
In the huge cave, my belly, lave you  
With huger waves continually.

## KENNETH SLESSOR

And you shall cling and clamber there  
And slumber there, in that dumb chamber,  
Beat with my blood's beat, hear my heart move  
Blindly in bones that ride above you,  
Delve in my flesh, dissolved and bedded,  
Through viewless valves embodied so—

Till daylight, the expulsion and awakening,  
The riving and the driving forth,  
Life with remorseless forceps beckoning—  
Pangs and betrayal of harsh birth.

## T. INGLIS MOORE

1901—

171

### *Refugees*

PITY the men and women who wander homeless  
Over the earth, in the harsh canyons of cities,  
And down the arid aisles of 'picture theatres.

These are the refugees from life, flying  
From thought's explosions, from haunting  
persecution

Of the blood's call, from the *Halt!* of arresting spirit.

They have no hearth to light them against the age's  
Darkness, no inmost flame of the selfless to comfort  
Numbed hearts with faith, to quicken cold hands to  
endeavour.

Not for them, the poor, the rootless, communion  
With Christs and Buddhas, the vistas stretching far  
from windowed  
Symbols, earth-mysteries, signals from smoking  
horizons.



## T. INGLIS MOORE

Not for them, the insensitive, to burn exalted  
With annunciation of love like aureoled wattles,  
With delight in the mauve-plumed tree on a Gruner  
morning.

Where is their passion, their laughter? They fled  
from unbearable

Violins crying, from merry aubades of the magpies,  
To the loveless chug of pistons, to Calvinist motors.

They are the robot knob-turners, drowning the  
footsteps

Of time, their enemy, in blattering waves of trivia;  
Afraid of silence, that shows their minds naked.

How shall they deafen brotherhood? Only by keeping  
Parrots to screech their oaths of class-torn hatred,  
Or to clamour, "Pieces of eight! Doubloons for  
profit!"

How shall they run from truth? Only by hiding  
In opiate illusions, escaping to celluloid shelters,  
Ghettos for morons—in the arms of Lamour and  
Gable.

Grieve for the sunless, the gangs in the mind's black  
alleys,

Rooters in garbage-cans of gutter-papers,  
Swillers of booze, lack-lustre, in gloomy pub-troughs.

Orion, the belted immortal, burns in the heavens;  
Death beckons, unseen, from the eyeless Talgai  
sockets;

Eternity waits—and the refugees strap-hang to  
Randwick.

*Benguet Miracles*

RIDING an invisible pony in the black night  
Through the Benguet mountains, blind on the view-  
less trail,

I was pierced, in a lightning gash, by a fabulous  
sight—

Death's rim at my side, and the dragon coiled at  
the core

Of the abyss, a Grendel flickering in molten mail.

A second miracle broke on the black: my eyes  
Were stunned by a Milky Way, a galaxy  
Of quivering gold in the valley, fallen from skies  
Mysteriously; necromantic till lightning unveiled  
A myriad fireflies starring a mango tree.

Mountaineers all, riding the terrors of space  
And imperilling time, we turn such encounters,  
strange

And eruptive, to the will's talismans held to outface  
Despair, while undaunted instinct, sure-footed and  
calm,

Carries us on to the clear crest of the range.

In the dark of our days, travelling the edge of woe,  
I can now dispense with the sun, for I hold in my  
mind

The molten river and the fireflies dancing, and know  
I shall live by the inward lustre of wonders flashed  
From solacing beauty, immune to fears of the blind.



*Cenotaph*

WHEN it was dark in Martin Place,  
And when all sound was still,  
I thought I saw a ravaged face  
Stare blindly up the hill.

I thought I heard a ringing sound  
Of hoofbeats in the street,  
And from the pavement all around  
The stamp of horses' feet.

And, as I stood in reverie,  
Surely I heard a cry:  
'The Legions of Eternity,  
Lord God, are riding by!

'The Legions of Eternity  
Are riding down the years  
To trumpet to posterity  
A tale to tell in tears,

'To tell in unashamed tears  
Of triumph over pain,  
How young men doffed their cloak of fears  
That Man might rise again.

'The enemy we knew was Man,  
Yet Man we sought to free.  
Lord, now we know our heart's blood ran  
For ends we could not see,

'That futile strife to futile gain  
Might share with us a grave,  
And those who follow not disdain  
That which we strove to save.'

BRIAN FITZPATRICK

Lord, it was dark in Martin Place,  
And silence seemed more still.  
Surely I saw a ravaged face  
Stare blindly up the hill.

JOHN K. EWERS

174

*The Reaper*

O, the old red reaper  
And the red dust flung,  
When the ripe corn's swelling  
In the wheat-heads hung!  
O, the old red reaper in the wheat!

The soft wind's calling  
At the close of day,  
And my thoughts go winging  
Away, away;  
And the rich blood quickens  
With a memory sweet,  
O, the old red reaper in the wheat!

The wheels are grinding  
And the canvas sings,  
And I leave the city  
On wings, on wings,  
For my feet are aching  
On the tar-paved street,  
O, the old red reaper in the wheat!



## JOHN K. EWERS

The capeweed's lusty  
And the Roger's high;  
But the banks have broken  
And I, and I  
May mount no longer  
In the noonday heat  
On the rust-red reaper,  
On the dust-red reaper,  
O, the old red reaper in the wheat!  
O, the old red reaper  
And the red dust flung,  
When the ripe corn's swelling  
In the wheat-heads hung!  
O, the old red reaper in the wheat!

## PAUL HASLUCK

1905—

175

### *At Wyndham*

THE muddy tide streams up the gulf,  
Behind the iron-roof town;  
Mangroves, hot marsh, gaunt jetty piles  
Are slowly sinking down.

Twice daily, under sun or moon,  
Tide masks with watery change  
The red threat of eternity  
Bared on the stony range.

Out of all time, remote from man,  
The Bastion stands alone  
And holds no record of the shade  
The mounting hawk has thrown.

. . . . .

## PAUL HASLUCK

Here, where the ochreous peeling wall  
Or corrugated shack  
Hangs by the dry ant-eaten posts  
And the foundations crack,

Men in frail chronometric faith  
Tick-tocking hours ordain—  
Little split pieces of their life  
Cut up and grouped again.

Wrist watch of clerk or magistrate;  
The painfully turning wheels  
Dragged by the drooping donkey team;  
The hotel bell for meals;

The sunburnt winchman's clattering speed;  
Slow bendulum of bales;  
The tally clerk's completed sheet;  
The closing time for mails;—

All millimetres on a scale,  
Or points on clockface cards,  
Or steps of men at cocky sports  
Pacing the Hundred Yards

While the grey sandplain spreads beyond  
The compass of their stride  
And the wide plateau stretches north  
Where stockmen never ride.

. . . . .

Twice daily, pulse beats of the sea  
Throb in this red-walled vein.  
Footprints fade on salt-white marsh  
When the tide comes in again.



## PAUL HASLUCK

Come tide or ebb, the glistening shores  
The tale of doom yet hear  
Where an old native drones his chant  
And flakes his crystal spear.

The ancient voice is heard again  
Of men who lived with timeless things  
And yearly found beyond the range  
The constant life-renewing springs.

### 176                      *Fancy Dress Ball*

IN the electric sun  
The dancing has begun;  
The band enjoys its happy noise  
And syncopated fun.  
How like the leaves and grass  
These pretty dancers pass.  
How like unto a field of poppied corn,  
The tumbled rag-bag of a thrifty dame,  
Or the rare colour of a Chinese dish.  
How like unto the laughing sky of morn,  
Wind playing with the gold nasturtium's flame;  
The iridescent belly of a fish,  
Carpet and sarong spread in hot bazaars,  
Or happy cages shrill with budgery-gars.  
How like the leaves and grass  
These merry dancers pass.  
I saw the urgent grass dance in the sun,  
Felt the sap creeping in each blade,  
And hot desire unfold its flower  
On virgin hillsides, sunwashed and afraid;  
I felt the root, fumbling in dark for good,

## PAUL HASLUCK

Its hairy finger at the dead man's eyes  
And groping downwards to dumb lips,  
While life cried out aloud to summer skies  
The music for the whirling dance of seed,  
The flying thistledown, the crackling pod,  
The strife of dying cells, the squandered bloom,  
And death becoming birth under the sod.

I saw the sunlight fading in the pine  
And the dark shadows grow in length;  
I saw the purple bud break on the vine  
And the soft tendrils emphasize their strength;  
And saw the knotted stump the year bereaves  
And the wind busy with the fallen leaves.

In the electric sun  
The dancing has begun  
And girls in fancy dress,  
Tender with happiness,  
Are swooning to the moan  
Of the autumnal saxophone.  
The whirling leaves disclose  
The untouched fruit;  
Of virgins and the unplucked rose  
Demurely sings the flute,  
While through the room  
The brasses boom  
And squeal with joy  
Of girl and boy.



## PAUL HASLUCK

Oh, rich bodies warm with life  
And eager for love's strife—  
There lie the perfect poems yet unwrit,  
There dwell the perfect cities men will make,  
Dreams and true hands to shape them,  
Great courage to bear pain for mankind's sake,  
All yet unwakened in the yearning flesh  
In panic awe of dread without a name.  
Tread easily, tread softly, tread with pride;  
Eternity dwells in this narrow frame.  
And still the whirling leaves dance on the grass.  
The blue smoke drifts and the red agony  
Of flame soon disappears. The centuries pass  
And scattered seeds complete their destiny.

## JAMES PICOT

1905-1944

177

### *Main Range*

PEAKS in a sea of light! Not moaningly—  
As moved eternal oceans fret the sand  
Of islands—it surrounds them, but they stand  
All bathed in brilliant day, a dazzling sea!  
On these more barren slopes, all greenery  
Dissolves in light, leaving on either hand  
Only hot stones, and the down-tottered band  
Of death-white tree-trunks, scarred with ebony.  
But elsewhere about the range, hilltops  
Hide in a forest, and below, a way  
Winds where blown gum-leaves rot in soggy creeks  
Lazing through lucerne flowers; till the crops  
Of maize it finds, and climbs past these all day  
To seek through upward scrubs the topmost peaks.

*This Land*

GIVE me a harsh land to ring music from,  
brown hills, and dust, with dead grass  
straw to my bricks.

Give me words that are cutting-harsh  
as wattle-bird notes in dusty gums  
crying at noon.

Give me a harsh land, a land that  
swings, like heart and blood  
from heat to mist.

Give me a land that like my heart  
scorches its flowers of spring,  
then floods upon its summer ardour.

Give me a land where rain  
is rain that would beat high heads low.  
Where wind howls at the windows  
and patters dust on tin roofs  
while it hides the summer sun  
in a mud-red shirt.

Give my words sun and rain,  
desert and heat and mist,  
spring flowers, and dead grass,  
blue sea and dusty sky,  
song-birds and harsh cries,  
strength and austerity  
that this land has.



IAN MUDIE

179

*Australia Day, 1942*

*In Memoriam W. J. Miles*

If ever it were time for the nation's dead to ride  
then surely that time is now:  
From the Leeuwin's cliffs to the roar of Sydney-side,  
From Wyndham to the Howe  
call up your ghosts, Australia, call up your many  
dead,  
your Kelly and your Lalor and the shirted men they  
led;  
call up your brave, your Stuart, your Wentworth,  
your Benelong,  
your men who dared Hashemy with its bitter slavish  
wrong.  
Call up your quietened singers from the silence of  
the grave,  
who sang your latent spirit to the complaining wave;  
call up your myths and your legends, your men of  
song and tale,  
men from the Snowy, the Centre, and lakes where  
bunyips wail,  
your seekers, finders, fighters, your men who with  
Clancy ride,  
Lawson's men from the western creeks, and a thousand  
more beside.  
Call up your ghosts, Australia, and set them riding far  
to rouse a sleeping nation to its seven-pointed star.  
Call up your dead, Australians, and bid them ride  
with you  
to set your rivers brimming with Eureka's flood anew.  
Call up your hosts, Australia, to strive with you amain  
to fight, to sing, to honour your flag of stars again.

## IAN MUDIE

Then, when the day is over, whether to shout or to  
weep,  
keep ever your dead alive in you, oh, never let them  
sleep,  
for the nation that forgets its dead, that lets its heroes  
lie  
dust deep in its mind forever is surely ripe to die,  
and only those go on, in glory their story to make  
who ever keep their dead alive, their songs and heroes  
awake.

This is the time for the nation's urgent dead to ride,  
so set them riding here and now—  
from the Leeuwin's cliffs to the roar of Sydney-side,  
from Wyndham to the Howe.

180

### *Cause for Song*

THERE'S singing in the hills to-night,  
With all the stars ashine;  
A lad goes whistling homewards.  
“Dear land, sear land of mine.”

In his heart new heroes ride;  
(Hear Clancy's footsteps there?)  
Sturt's oars dip in the Murray tide;  
Blaxland storms at the Divide;  
Through deserts strides the lonely Eyre;  
And pioneers are at his side.

He has seen the Southern Cross at last  
—Sky gum-trees all aflame.  
There's lit within his eyes to-night  
A fire no force shall time.



## IAN MUDIE

He has found his own Alcheringa,  
And a cult-path for his feet;  
Now he marches to a deeper tune  
Than alien drums may beat.  
The flood of all our rivers  
Is running in his veins;  
Bone of his bone in every hill  
And soil of all our plains.  
Deep is his love and deep his rage—  
The scars have marked his flesh.  
If need should call his fate to test  
He'll light Eureka's fires afresh.  
Now every day with spear-keen eyes  
This vital earth he'll view;  
His shall be the enterprise  
To write new dream-time on our skies,  
To rouse within this folk anew  
Such loyalty as never dies.  
For this lad who's whistling homewards  
With the Southern Cross above  
Has found within his heart to-night  
A continent to love.

181

### *Tides*

THE moon, that spends her silver on the sea  
yet warms it not; that spills its shadowy light  
across the land, yet brings no growth  
as rises to the sun's belov'd caress;  
the ineffectual moon...yet hidden strength  
drags with its stump-pull tractor  
every way that breaks to fret or fashion  
every mile of all our generous coast.

## IAN MUDIE

So lies our land, untamed and still unloved,  
seeming to mould us not nor fashion  
coasts of our minds and melodies,  
to leave emotions and our hearts untouched—  
but this all truth derides,  
for in us, constant and unrecognized,  
stir its strong ever-surgings tides.

### 182      *New Guinea Campaign*

ARE you there, Peter Lalor, are you there,  
ghost with gold-dust in your hair;  
and lean Stuart do you ride  
to seek your northern tide  
where in greens they're slowly swinging  
through the mud, too tired for singing,  
where the poison of New Guinea fills the air?

Are you there, untiring Eyre, are you there,  
with your heart beyond compare;  
are you there, you brave wild Kellys  
where heroes on their bellies  
through the jungle now are creeping  
—may their women have no weeping—  
where snipers from their tree-tops coldly stare?

You ghosts that walk beside  
them, do you watch them now with pride  
as through green hell and glory  
they carry on your story  
where in mud their feet are sinking  
and in dreams they're always thinking  
of their homes and of the coppers that have died?



183

*Thus Winter Comes*

*De ta tige détachée  
Pauvre feuille desséchée  
Où vas-tu?*

—*Arnould.*

THUS winter comes.

All day, knowing you dead,  
I have gazed at the golden tree:  
Not a day like any day.

And now the brown tide of leaves  
Scratches along the gutters,  
Piles in corners of the street,  
Wind-worried, fretful, dismayed.

I have sat with you in the long hours,  
Tried to think of all you said, all you did,  
All you might have done;  
Suffered with you in your humiliation,  
And have seen you turn your eyes  
To me and smile in the night,  
In the late hour, in the strange  
Light beneath the alien stars.

Rise and go, Ulysses, into the Night,  
Into the unknown country,  
From the land where cordite  
And stench of burning dead  
Hang heavy among the leafless trees.

C. B. CHRISTESEN

Each forehead mark with ashes of the dead;  
Scrawl Victory on the raw red earth  
For old-time's sake;  
Bayonet those dreams that integrated  
Foxhole, trench, and roaring desert—  
You're homeward bound, Ulysses.

The voice of the wind cries:  
*It is finished.*

No shot now echoes agonizing long,  
No long unhurried scream  
In the loaded night.

Only the leaves, uneasy against  
The ruined pylons of the Bridge,  
The broken steeple, the insane stare  
Of empty windows in the broken street...

(To-day they pray for you,  
The black-robed ones;  
Do they remember how they  
Took you not into their house?  
Do they remember the polite clerical  
Sneer, drinking tea from  
Flower-painted cups?

And your bright rosella all aflame  
In the glowing poinsettia-tree.)

On your poor dead face  
Is etched the map of the modern fate.

Vale, my friend, the years will heal  
This hurt, the livid weal  
Fade into the furrowed flesh.



C. B. CHRISTESEN

And the tired earth will sleep,  
Draw close its cool green cloak,  
Hide tommy-gun and jeep.

Only the birds on Maggot Beach,  
The lap-lap of the tides  
Against landing-barge, the rusted sides  
Of broken boats, the empty helmet....

(It would seem strange,  
After the slaughter and the pain,  
The lost years when faith  
Curdled in the heart like sour wine,  
If the frayed fag-ends of nerves  
Still felt the old hurt.)

The air throbs with the beat  
Of enormous wings.  
Do not cry: *The birds, the birds*  
*Have forsaken us!*

(*One* remains, perched on the empty  
Helmet, *one* on the obscenely naked palm.)

They have gone high  
Into the folkways  
Of a forgiving sky.

184

*Song*

BIRD-SONG twists my heart.

Your voice! There is no peace  
In the crystal eye of morning,  
The warm noon-day hush,  
Among these Eltham hills at evening.

Song of thrush follows, a rush  
Of light-in-sound—follows  
To the orchard, to vine-clad wall,  
Is echoed in the hollows  
Where red leaves fall.

\* \* \*

Through the dusk one tall tree  
Is bright with stars, suddenly.

185

*Sea's Edge*

BEAUTY ran the surf's edge,  
O arabesques of melting light!  
Beauty, transilluminating  
Sea-birds in flight.

Beauty ran where whimbrel ran,  
O fragile tracks in summer sun!  
Beauty, past imagining,  
In the keen eyes of one

Breasting the wind, swift-dipping,  
O sea-spray summer bright!  
Beauty, on wave-curl tipping,  
And the splendour breaking white.



C. B. CHRISTESEN

Beauty flew where gull flew,  
O weaving wings of summer song!  
Beauty, scarce revealing  
Sandhills and shadows long.  
Beauty blew a farewell kiss,  
O ceaseless summer day!  
Beauty, shy at evening,  
Sailed across the bay.  
Beauty fled when light fled,  
O love was on the wing!  
Beauty, summer flirting,  
Promised, forgot the thing!

186

*If You are as Kind*  
You are the moonlight  
on jacaranda after rain,  
on the silent stream.  
You are the white moth  
caught in a cage of light  
cast by moon and night.  
You are the sunrise  
on the dreaming plain.  
O lose not the dream!  
Soft as the fall of mists  
is your voice,  
cool are your trembling wrists.  
You are the springtime,  
the song on the apple-bough—  
If you are as kind  
as your young eyes now,  
my heart is confined.

187      *From 'Forgotten People'*

No more the smoke-wisp signal climbs; no more  
the boomerang glints, arching, in the sky;  
the bush hears not the swinging-stick's low roar,  
nor mountain-sides the echoing coo-ee cry.

Things one with a forgotten people these.  
Where black men roamed, our towns and cities stand:  
disrupted are their tribal mysteries;  
wheat, wool and grapes are produce of their land.

How can a stranger tell the way they felt?  
At best sincere imaginings are mine.  
I find the old bark places where they dwelt,  
see stars above an empty bushland shine.

I can but guess their pain, and guess the white  
and exquisite laughter of their lost delight.

188      *The Noon is on the Cattle-Track*

THE noon is on the cattle-track;  
the air is void of sound,  
except where crows, poised burning-black,  
cry to the dusty ground.

Through mulga and mirage go none  
but brazen Boolee<sup>1</sup> now,  
scorning the mercy of the sun  
beneath the niggard bough.

1. Boolee: dust whirlwind.



## REX INGAMELLS

But suddenly the mulga stirs;  
the hot leaves flash like stars;  
and, threading song on wing-beat whirrs,  
burst flights of gay galahs.

189

### *Sale-Time*

THERE'S dust and loud cracking of whips  
On the hot dry plain:  
The stockmen are droving the cattle in  
To the sales again.

The children will hurry from school,  
When their lessons are done,  
To clamber about on the stockyard rails  
In the glaring sun.

There'll be bidding and buying to-day;  
There'll be hustling and oaths;  
And children they worship the strong brown men  
In the coarse soiled clothes.

They love to be watching the sight  
Of the auctioning  
Of bullocks and heifers and calves, and hear  
All the bellowing.

They'll be dreaming all during the week  
When the sales are over,  
Though teacher be speaking of spelling and sums,  
Of the bullock-drover.

## REX INGAMELLS

190

### *The Exile*

THESE lovely poplars, gleaming in the wild  
Australian bushland, have not always smiled.  
In the beginning, so a legend goes,  
a cynic gloom was on that hedge of rose.  
One built from remittance and strong Australian  
stone  
lived with his servants, very much alone;  
hated the hills and river, trees and birds;  
bade trusted assignees inspect his herds;  
shut out the sturdy rages from his mind;  
held sacred dreams of a home that was not kind;  
watched foot by foot toward heaven the seasons push  
his puny poplar insults to the Bush. . . .  
His ghost, in the shadows now, as the long day closes  
walks, discontented, by his sneer of roses.

## FLEXMORE HUDSON

1913-

191

### *Song of an Australian*

#### I

I HAVE travelled my land, my heart big with pride,  
coming on many a township drowsed in the sun,  
riding for hundreds of miles through the sheep-clotted  
plains  
that tremble at noon like the bed of a running stream,  
watching with lazy eyes the blue mirage  
recede before me through a sunburnt day,  
stopping at homesteads that nestle in the gums.



## FLEXMORE HUDSON

I have crossed our mountains amazed at the hues  
of sunset and sunrise on timber-lit slopes,  
drawing rein in rapture on many a spur.  
I have swum across our creeks and forded them on  
horse.

I have seen the almond and the apple picked,  
the grape, the cherry, the olive and the mango.  
I have watcht the red sun float upon our tropic seas  
and set the sails of pearling fleets on fire.  
And I have wandered through our coastal cities,  
gazing on the people, the traffic and the shops,  
gladder to stroke a broken-winded cart-horse  
than goggle at ingenious machines.  
I know the cities' splendour and their wealth: I know  
their slums.

So I have learnt to love the mallee more and the blue  
salt-bush,  
and the desert, and the little ports where wheat-ships  
load at jarrah jetties.

### II

I am proud to be Australian and I love  
all trees Australian, animals and birds,  
all ranges and their rivers, yearn for them  
as the stars that reach their hands  
to our still lagoons must yearn.

### III

I know, Australians, most of you go poor  
in the richest land of earth  
and I am angry: yet I still exult  
you have the courage of our desert trees  
that heave green leaves from famisht sands

## FLEXMORE HUDSON

undauntedly surviving drought  
and fire and flood. I love you, I am by  
in all your sorrows, feel your setbacks, share  
your pioneering pride. I promise I shall ever  
sing your land's beauty and the greatness of your soul.

## GINA BALLANTYNE

1919-

192

### *Native Land*

(This is my own, my native land)

IN careless days now dim  
I dreamed her face and spoke her name,  
when other minds were busy with alien dreams  
and other lips  
with many a far land's fame.

Hers the only spirit that I sought,  
lured by blue hills or lapped by silken foam,  
ever pursuant of a beauty caught  
from this my earthly home.

These are the dividends that love has paid me:  
courage and strength. And early joy has grown  
to exultation that this land has made me  
blind to all enchantment but her own.



## GINA BALLANTYNE

193

### *Daffodils*

Now you are nodding in every well-bred garden;  
Worn by the pretty girl in the omnibus;  
Sprouting seasonably in all the shop-windows  
That yearly create synthetic spring for us.  
You have been carefully coaxed to this blooming,  
Cotton-woolled out of an unwilling soil—  
You the delicate breath of a northern April  
Have become the bright reward of southern toil.  
But I am fierce for all that 's wildly free  
Beyond your sheltered walls: for each half-known  
And lightly treasured thing  
I keep my worshipping.  
Your yellow heads can only make for me  
An alien Spring.  
Because I know loveliness whose life is vested  
In sandstone ridges and bitterness of drought,  
Yet blossoms and somehow contrives the ultimate  
beauty:  
Have walked where tecoma tosses its bells about;  
Counted more gold than of your dainty coining,  
In butterfly-fashioned flowers massed for flight:  
I am impatient of your encroaching faces  
And turn to a wilder limitless delight.  
For I've seen hardenbergia twine  
Its tendrils round the trees, across the track  
Its vagrant purple fling  
(Soul of all wandering).  
How can the same heart worship at your shrine—  
O alien Spring?

194

*Train Journey*

GLASSED with cold sleep and dazzled by the moon,  
out of the confused hammering dark of the train  
I looked and saw under the moon's cold sheet  
your delicate dry breasts, country that built my heart;

and the small trees on their uncoloured slope  
like poetry moved, articulate and sharp  
and purposeful under the great dry flight of air,  
under the crosswise currents of wind and star.

Clench down your strength, boxtree and ironbark.  
Break with your violent root the virgin rock.  
Draw from the flying dark its breath of dew  
till the unliving come to life in you.

Be over the blind rock a skin of sense;  
under the barren height a slender dance.

I woke and saw the dark small trees that burn  
suddenly into flowers more lovely than the white  
moon.

195

*Dust*

THIS sick dust, spiralling with the wind,  
is harsh as grief's taste in our mouths  
and has eclipsed the small sun.  
The remnant earth turns evil,  
the steel-shocked earth has turned against the plough  
and runs with wind all day, and all night  
sighs in our sleep against the windowpane.



## JUDITH WRIGHT

Wind was kinder once, carrying cloud  
like a waterbag on his shoulder; sun was kinder,  
hardening the good wheat brown as a strong man.  
Earth was kinder, suffering fire and plough,  
breeding the unaccustomed harvest.  
Leaning in our doorway together  
watching the birdcloud shadows,  
the fleetwing windshadows travel our clean wheat,  
we thought ourselves rich already.  
We counted the beautiful money  
and gave it in our hearts to the child asleep,  
who must never break his body  
against the plough and the stubborn rock and tree.  
But the wind rises; but the earth rises,  
running like an evil river; but the sun grows small,  
and when we turn to each other, our eyes are dust  
and our words dust.  
Dust has overtaken our dreams that were  
wider and richer than wheat under the sun,  
and war's eroding gale scatters our sons  
with a million other grains of dust.  
O sighing at the blistered door, darkening the evening  
star,  
the dust accuses. Our dream was the wrong dream,  
our strength was the wrong strength.  
Weary as we are, we must make a new choice,  
a choice more difficult than resignation,  
more urgent than our desire of rest at the end of the  
day.  
We must prepare the land for a difficult sowing,  
a long and hazardous growth of a strange bread,  
that our sons' sons may harvest and be fed.

JUDITH WRIGHT

196

*Woman's Song*

O MOVE in me, my darling,  
for now the sun must rise;  
the sun that shall draw open  
the lids upon your eyes.

O wake in me, my darling.  
The knife of day is bright  
to cut the thread that binds you  
within the flesh of night.

To-day I lose and find you  
whom yet my blood would keep—  
would weave and sing around you  
the spells and songs of sleep.

None but I shall know you,  
as none but I have known;  
yet there's a death and a maiden  
who wait for you alone:

So move in me, my darling  
whose debt I cannot pay.  
Pain and the dark must claim you,  
and passion and the day.



## JUDITH WRIGHT

197

### *The Bull*

IN the olive darkness of the sally-trees  
silently moved the air from night to day.  
The summer-grass was thick with honey-daisies  
where he, a curled god, a red Jupiter,  
heavy with power among his women lay.

But summer's bubble-sound of sweet creek water  
dwindles and is silent; the seeding grasses  
grow harsh, and wind and frost in the black-sallies  
roughen the sleek-haired slopes. Seek him out then,  
the angry god betrayed, whose godhead passes,  
and down the hillsides drive him from his mob.  
What enemy steals his strength—what rival steals  
his mastered cows? His thunder powerless,  
the red storm of his body shrunk with fear,  
runs the great bull, the dogs upon his heels.

## JOHN THOMPSON

198

### *Refuge*

I HEAR the clock in the half gloom  
chipping the moments from the day,  
snicking them leaf by leaf away,  
yet mesmerising Time himself  
till each particular hour distends  
infinitely, and never ends.

This is the learned scholar's room,  
Here dim millennia, shelf by shelf,  
are nicely stacked in decent sleep.

## JOHN THOMPSON

Here this day's deeds of blood and guile,  
African massacres or French,  
or blitzkrieg on the Soviet State,  
scarce push their rumour. Here no stench  
of life or death may penetrate  
in brash abrupt unclassic style.  
Postures may bleed and statues weep  
and grim disastrous patterns roll  
within this hideout for the soul,  
but nothing enters through the door  
until its form can change no more.

199

### *Lyric*

THE songs of adolescence  
which I never wrote  
were the most fleeting  
glimpses and savours  
of wattle and peach blossom,  
seashell, feather, and bosom,  
and wondrous powers and favours  
and ever-imminent meeting.  
The songs of adolescence  
which I never wrote  
were preludes and promises.  
Ah, Youth's music is  
subtle and swift and sweet  
but will not stay in a net  
however skilfully set.



## JOHN THOMPSON

200

### *Chess*

Two Gods devise the scene:  
White moves, and Black replies:  
a bishop squints malignly at a queen:  
a knight theatrically leaps between:  
a hopeful pawn plods out and sharply dies:  
the stolid castles guard the cowering kings:  
two Gods watch all, like hawks on wakeful wings.  
  
Two Gods alone content:  
They fight with mental beams  
more keen than flame, more obdurate than rock.  
Two wrestling twists of thought-stuff interlock:  
two struggling patterns meet, but never blend:  
strict thrusting rays now threaten, now defend:  
mesh-like ideas make war on lacy dreams.  
Meanwhile the troubled puppets on the squares  
see not the sole significance which is theirs.

201

### *When Forty Summers——*

How smoothly I have slid through life  
without a crisis or a fear,  
true to my workplace and my wife,  
like any clerk, for half a year.

I cherish mountains and the sea  
no less than when my joy began;  
I'm friends with wordless rock and tree  
and not averse from wordy Man.

No more, no more, from week to week,  
(so mildly my emotions move)  
does yawning pit or jagged peak  
distort my level graph of love.

## JOHN THOMPSON

No more for trifles do I stray;  
No more do hatred, pride, and grief  
whistle or blow me every way  
as summer gusts a burning leaf.

I've time to tend my growing garden,  
time to contemplate my time,  
and time enough to fix and harden  
half a lifetime's truth in rhyme.

Alas! All this was right and true  
till written on a staring page.  
Give, give me discontent anew!  
Give back my youth, my golden age!

202

### *Interruptions*

It was appropriate  
that the black blank soot-flat kaa-aak of a crow  
chid the languid Sunday,  
broke ugly on the gorged siesta heat,  
jabbing the great sweet Sunlight where he stood  
among the ferns, beans, vines, and beds of herbs  
behind the bougainvillea-hidden houses,  
under the warm hills, the warm rocks,  
the wattles, the waratahs:  
for further off, beyond the glass lagoon,  
beyond the idle boats and empty dunes,  
stupid malignant guns at battle-practice  
banged and thudded from a coastal fort.



DAVID McNICOLL

203

*Air Mail — Palestine*

'PRAISE God, from whom all blessings flow,'  
The Padre said, and row on row  
The rustling hymn-books, in the sun  
Flickered, were folded. Then as one  
A thousand voices stirred the air—  
Were silent. Heads were bent in prayer.

Above the padre's voice we heard  
An engine drone; then, like a bird  
With silvered wings, we saw the plane  
Above the sandhills, out to sea,  
Heading, with mail, to Galilee.  
And in the clouds we saw again  
Our homes; the noonday shimmering sun  
On farm, and beach, and station run;  
The shearers nodding as we pass  
Each stand; the silos crammed with wheat  
The sheepdogs panting in the heat;  
The breakers' curl, the lash of foam,  
The aching, taunting thoughts of home.

'Praise God, from whom...' and each man bends  
His head, to thank his God, who sends  
Half way across the world, the mail:  
Who deems those engines shall not fail,  
But that they bring across the sea  
The mail, to His own Galilee.

## INTRODUCTION TO NEW ZEALAND SECTION

IN this necessarily restricted space I have tried to make a representative collection of New Zealand verse from the earliest times. So far as is possible, I have aimed at showing the development of that verse as an item in our history. With a few exceptions, the order is chronological. Dates, however, should be regarded critically. Professor Arnold Wall, for example, was born in 1869, and came to New Zealand in 1898, but is still writing, and ranks as a 'modern'. The first poem in the collection is an ancient Maori chant, and I follow this with 'Emigravit', by Mary Colborne-Veel, because it illustrates the nostalgia of the English colonist in the earlier period. Later there is a Maori lament, composed for a modern occasion. I have included these Maori songs for the following reasons. The Maori is the original New Zealander, and is a natural poet with a large heritage of poetical myth, legend and story. He enjoys political equality with the European, and intermarriage has been common. His leaders agree that fusion with the European is inevitable. Maori culture is thus the heritage of New Zealand generally, and to an increasing extent it must influence national art in its various forms.

I have also selected with an eye to variety of subject; hence the inclusion of station verse. My regret is twofold: that I have been obliged to omit certain poets, and that I have not been able to give as much of others as I would like. The long poem has



presented a particularly difficult problem. I could not omit Dr. J. C. Beaglehole's noble poem on Bach, but its length has restricted me in illustrating his lyrical gift. Similarly the length of 'Robin Hyde's' 'Journey from New Zealand' has narrowed the representation of her shorter poems.

The Oxford University Press and I are very grateful to the selected living poets for permission to publish their poems. We express our thanks to families and executors of dead writers for the same assistance; also to publishers for their co-operation. Acknowledgments are made to George Allen and Unwin Ltd., London, for permission to draw upon *Poems* by Eileen Duggan, and to Harry H. Tombs Ltd., Wellington, for a poem by the same writer; to Mr. J. Middleton Murry and the Society of Authors for two poems by 'Katherine Mansfield'; to Sidgwick and Jackson Ltd., London, for a poem by 'Evelyn Hayes' (Ursula Bethell); to Angus and Robertson Ltd., Sydney, in respect to William Hart-Smith; to the Bulletin Newspaper Company, Sydney, for work by Arnold Wall, Douglas Stewart, Gloria Rawlinson, and Eve Langley; the Lothian Book Publishing Company Ltd., Melbourne, Hubert Church; the Caxton Press, Christchurch, poems by Allen Curnow, Denis Glover, A. R. D. Fairburn, R. A. K. Mason, 'Evelyn Hayes,' James Baxter, J. R. Hervey, and Charles Brasch; 'The Press,' Christchurch, for a poem by Alan Mulgan; Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd. for poems by Jessie Mackay, Arthur Adams, and B. E. (Blanche) Baughan.

ALAN MULGAN

*Wellington*

## OLD-TIME MAORI

204

### *The Chant of Hautu*

A tohunga (or priest) tries to lift a spell placed on his young daughter by a rival.\*

*(Translated by James Cowan, 1870-1943)*

O PARE, my daughter,  
Cease your long slumber,  
Rise from your mat-bed,  
Come forth to the morning.  
Lay your hand to the paddle,  
The great blade, the long blade,  
Matahourua's paddle.  
The dawn-light is breaking,  
Soon the sun will be leaping  
Above the dark mountains.  
Come forth, O my daughter,  
The canoe's at the lakeside;  
Set your hand to the baler,  
Dash out the water—  
The tide of Hawaiki.

No more that sad moping,  
That gloomy heart-sickness,  
Despair by the fireside;  
Bend your ear to the morning,  
Voice of Tane, the Tree-God,

\*A widely known folk-song of the Urewera country, often used in modern times as a lullaby.



## OLD-TIME MAORI

The birds of the forest  
All chanting together,  
The song of the bush-edge,  
The song of the summer;  
Listen gladly, my daughter.

Slide back the carved tatau,  
The door of the whare,  
Gaze out on the morning;  
The dawn-light is spreading,  
The bush is awakened,  
The Sun-God flames upward—  
Tama-nui-te-ra!

To your weaving, my daughter;  
Place upright the turuturu,  
The sticks for mat-weaving,  
For the robe fine and flaxen.  
Set your heart on your pattern,  
The art of your mother,  
Your karakia murmur,  
Skill-implanting taumaha;  
Pass your threads deftly,  
Shape the tapering garment  
That soon will be finished.

Snared bird of the forest,  
For the Atua's appeasement,  
Will be laid on the bush-shrine,  
Tahuna-a-Tapu;  
Sacrificial that offering,  
Lest wizard spells harm you.  
Let no hurt now befall you:

## OLD-TIME MAORI

Curse-spells of makutu,  
Charm-fires of magician,  
Ahi, ruhi, ahi ngenge,  
Limb-withering matiti—  
At nought we shall set them,  
They are powerless to harm you;  
Rise and live, O my daughter.

MARY COLBORNE-VEEL

1862-1923

205

### *Emigravit*

MOUNTAIN lilies shine  
Far up against the snow,  
And the ratas twine  
On wooded slopes below.  
Rata and clematis  
Sweet as bush may hold;  
While honey-loving wild birds kiss  
The kowhai's cups of gold.  
Dear and fair shall all of these  
Henceforth to children be:  
But ah! my childhood's flowers  
Are far away from me.  
In an English lane,  
Where the primrose patches blow,  
And the sweet spring rain  
Hangs jewels high and low.  
Homely flowers set  
Where our farmsteads rise,  
Make an England yet  
Under sunny southern skies.



## MARY COLBORNE-VEEL

Lilac scent is blown

With wattle on the breeze;  
September bids the leaves grow broad  
On happy English trees;  
And apple-orchards smile again  
In sweet familiar show—  
But my heart is mourning  
For the scenes of long ago.

When the reeds grew high  
And the cowslips in the grass;  
And my young love and I  
Saw the springtime pass.

Homely blossoms grow  
In our graveyard near the sea,  
Where my love lies low,  
With a place beside for me.  
Pansy blooms and pinks;  
The columbine's quaint bell;  
Rosemary for remembrance  
(Pray, love, remember well!);  
But ah! my happy ghost must walk,  
If happy ghosts may be,  
In an English lane or meadow  
With wild flowers growing free.

In an English lane,  
Where the primrose patches blow,  
And the sweet spring rain  
Hangs jewels high and low.

206                    *A Winter Daybreak*

FROM the dark gorge, where burns the morning star,  
I hear the glacier river rattling on  
And sweeping o'er his ice-ploughed shingle-bar,  
While wood-owls shout in sombre unison,  
And fluttering southern dancers glide and go;  
And black swan's airy trumpets wildly, sweetly blow.

The cock crows in the windy winter morn,  
Then must I rise and fling the curtain by.  
All dark! But for a strip of fiery sky  
Behind the ragged mountains, peaked and torn.  
One planet glitters in the icy cold,  
Poised like a hawk above the frozen peaks;  
And bends the cypress, shuddering, to his fold,  
While every timber, every casement creaks.  
But still the skylarks sing aloud and bold;  
The wooded hills arise; the white cascade  
Shakes with wild laughter all the silent shadowy  
glade.

Now from the shuttered East a silvery bar  
Shines through the mist, and shows the mild day-star.  
The storm-wrapped peaks start out and fade again,  
And rosy vapours skirt the pastoral plain;  
The garden paths with hoary rime are wet;  
And sweetly breathes the winter violet;  
The jonquil half unfolds her ivory cup,  
With clouds of gold-eyed daisies waking up.



## ANNE GLENNY WILSON

Pleasant it is to turn and see the fire  
Dance on the hearth, as he would never tire;  
The home-baked loaf, the Indian bean's perfume,  
Fill with their homely cheer the panelled room.  
Come, crazy storm! and thou, wild glittering hail,  
Rave o'er the roof and wave your icy veil;  
Shout in our ears, and take your madcap way!  
I laugh at storms! for Roderick comes to-day.

## WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES

1857-1932

### 207      *The Passing of the Forest*

#### A Lament for the Children of Tané

ALL glory cannot vanish from the hills.

Their strength remains, their stature of command  
O'er shadowy valleys that cool twilight fills

For wanderers weary in a faded land;  
Refreshed when rain-clouds swell a thousand rills,  
Ancient of days in green old age they stand,  
Though lost the beauty that became Man's prey  
When from their flanks he stripped the woods away.

But thin their vesture now—the trembling grass

Shivering and yielding as the breeze goes by,  
Catching quick gleams and scudding shades that pass  
As running seas reflect a windy sky.

A kinglier garb their forest raiment was

From crown to feet that clothed them royally,  
Shielding the secrets of their streams from day  
Ere the deep, sheltering woods were hewn away.

## WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES

Well may these brooding, mutilated kings,  
Stripped of the robes that ages weaved, discrowned,  
Draw down the clouds with soft-enfolding wings  
And white, aerial fleece to wrap them round,  
To hide the scars that every season brings,  
The fire's black smirch, the landslip's gaping  
wound,

Well may they shroud their heads in mantle grey  
Since from their brows the leaves were plucked away!

Gone is the forest's labyrinth of life,  
Its clambering, thrusting, clasping, throttling race,  
Creeper with creeper, bush with bush at strife,  
Struggling in silence for a breathing space;  
Below, a realm with tangled rankness rife,  
Aloft, tree columns in victorious grace.  
Gone the domb hosts in warfare dim; none stay;  
Dense brake and stately trunk have passed away.

Gone are those gentle forest-haunting things,  
Eaters of honey, honey-sweet in song.  
The tui and the bell-bird—he who rings  
That brief, rich music we would fain prolong,  
Gone the woodpigeon's sudden whirr of wings,  
The daring robin all unused to wrong,  
Ay, all the friendly friendless creatures. They  
Lived with their trees and died and passed away.

Gone are the flowers. The kowhai like ripe corn,  
The frail convolvulus, a day-dream white,  
And dim-hued passion-flowers for shadows born,  
Wan orchids strange as ghosts of tropic night;



## WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES

The blood-red rata strangling trees forlorn  
Or with exultant scarlet fiery bright  
Painting the sombre gorges, and that fay  
The starry clematis are all away!

Lost is the resinous, sharp scent of pines,  
Of wood fresh cut, clean-smelling for the hearth,  
Of smoke from burning logs in wavering lines  
Softening the air with blue, of brown, damp earth  
And dead trunks fallen among coiling vines,  
Slow-mouldering, moss-coated. Round the girth  
Of the green land the wind brought vale and bay  
Fragrance far-borne now faded all away.

Lost is the sense of noiseless sweet escape  
From dust of stony plain, from sun and gale,  
When the feet tread where quiet shadows drape  
Dark stems with peace beneath a kindly veil.  
No more the pleasant rustlings stir each shape,  
Creeping with whisperings that rise and fail  
Through glimmering lace-work lit by chequered play  
Of light that danced on moss now burned away.

Gone are the forest tracks where oft we rode  
Under the silvery fern fronds, climbing slow  
Through long green tunnels, while hot noontide  
glowed

And glittered on the tree-tops far below.  
There in the stillness of the mountain road  
We just could hear the valley river flow  
With dreamy murmur through the slumbering day  
Lulling the dark-browed woods now passed away.

## WILLIAM PEMBER REEVES

Fanned by the dry, faint air that lightly blew  
We watched the shining gulfs in noonday sleep  
Quivering between tall cliffs that taller grew  
Above the unseen torrent calling deep,  
Till like a sword cleaving the foliage through  
The waterfall flashed foaming down the steep,  
White, living water, cooling with its spray  
Fresh plumes of curling fern now scorched away.  
The axe bites deep. The rushing fire streams bright;  
Swift, beautiful and fierce it speeds for Man,  
Nature's rough-handed foeman, keen to smite  
And mar the loveliness of ages. Scan  
The blackened forest ruined in a night,  
The sylvan Parthenon that God will plan  
But builds not twice. Ah, bitter price to pay  
For Man's dominion—beauty swept away!

## HUBERT CHURCH

1857-1932

208

### *Rosalind*

ROSALIND has come to town!  
All the street's a meadow,  
Balconies are beeches brown  
With a drowsy shadow,  
And the long-drawn window-panes  
Are the foliage of her lanes.  
Rosalind about me brings  
Sunny brooks that quiver  
Unto palpitating wings  
Ere they kiss the river,  
And her eyes are trusting birds  
That do nestle without words.



## HUBERT CHURCH

Rosalind! To me you bear  
Memories of a meeting  
When the love-star smote the air  
With a pulse's beating:  
Does your Spirit love to pace  
In the temple of that place?  
Rosalind! be thou the fane  
For my soul's uprising,  
Where my heart may reach again  
Thoughts of heaven's devising:  
Be the solace self-bestowed  
In the shrine of Love's abode!

## JESSIE MACKAY

1864-1938

209

### *The Gray Company*

O the gray, gray company  
Of the pallid dawn!  
O the ghostly faces,  
Ashen-like and drawn!  
The Lord's lone sentinels  
Dotted down the years—  
The little gray company  
Before the pioneers!  
Dreaming of Utopias  
Ere the time was ripe,  
They awoke to scorning,  
The dungeon and the stripe.  
Dreaming of milleniums  
In a world of wars,  
They awoke to shudder  
At a flaming Mars.

## JESSIE MACKAY

Never was a Luther  
But a Huss was first,  
A fountain unregarded  
In the primal thirst.  
Never was a Newton  
Crowned and honoured well,  
But first a lone Galileo  
Wasted in a cell.

In each other's faces  
Looked the pioneers—  
Drank the wine of courage  
All their battle years.  
For their weary sowing  
Through the world wide,  
Green they saw the harvest  
Ere the day they died.

But the gray, gray company  
Stood every man alone  
In the chilly dawnlight:  
Scarcely had they known  
Ere the day they perished  
That their beacon-star  
Was not glint of marshlight  
In the shadows far.

The brave white witnesses  
To the truth within  
Took the dart of folly,  
Took the jeer of sin.



## JESSIE MACKAY

Crying, 'Follow, follow,  
Back to Eden-gate!'  
They trod the Polar desert—  
Met the desert fate.

Be laurel to the victor,  
And roses to the fair,  
And asphodel Elysian  
Let the hero wear:  
But lay the maiden lilies  
Upon their narrow biers—  
The lone gray company  
Before the pioneers!

210

### *Spring Fires*

THE running rings of fire on the Canterbury hills,  
Running, ringing, dying at the border of the snow!  
Mad, young, seeking, as a young thing wills,  
The ever, ever-living, ever-buried Long Ago!

The soft running fire on the Canterbury hills,  
Swinging low the censer of a tender heathenesse  
To the dim Earth goddesses that quicken all the  
thrills,  
When the heart's wine of August is dripping from  
the press!

The quiet bloom of haze on the Canterbury hills!  
The fire, it is the moth that is winging to the snow,  
Oh, pure red moth, but the sweet white kills:  
And we thrill again to watch you, but we know, but  
we know!

## JESSIE MACKAY

The long yellow spurs on the Canterbury hills  
To a moon of maiden promise waken once in all  
the year,  
When the fires come again and the little tui trills,  
And who will name or think on a January sere?  
The lone, large flower of the Canterbury hills  
On the slender ti-tree will hang her honeyed head  
When the moon of fire has called her to the spurs  
and the rills,  
Dim and strong and typical of tintless river-bed.  
The scent of burning tussock on the Canterbury hills,  
The richness and the mystery that waken like a lyre  
With the dearness of a dreaming that never yet  
fulfils!—  
And we know it, and we know it, but we love the  
moon of fire!

### 211            *The Carol of Kossovo*                   (Christmas, 1915)

It is the Eve of Christ the King  
(One God, one grave at Kossovo!)—  
The living tongue it cannot sing;  
The living foot it cannot go.  
Lord, if Thou wilt have carolling,  
Cry up, cry up the dead to sing,  
And make a temple of the snow,  
And a choir of the winds as Kossovo!  
Thy little Son had a manger bed  
(Sing low, sing loud at Kossovo!)—  
But ours were bedded in the sleet,  
With neither fire nor winding sheet.



## JESSIE MACKAY

Clave Heaven over Mary's head,  
The gentle kine about her feet;  
But Hell came up to our overthrow,  
Mothers and men at Kossovo!

Twice has Serbia died her death  
(What shall we offer at Kossovo?)—  
A full five hundred years ago,  
A yestere'en in the cruel snow!  
Bread and wine and life and breath  
Are not in Serbia more, but lo!  
The red wine dripped into the snow  
From Serbia's heart at Kossovo.

And we were grounden for Thy wheat.  
(The mills of the Pit at Kossovo!)  
Dead carollers, come we to Thy feet,  
O little Christ of the long ago!  
Dead and done with earth, we trow;—  
Good Christian men, but ye were slow!  
Now quicker to our burying go,  
Who hear the carol of Kossovo!

## DAVID McKEE WRIGHT

1867-1928

### 212                    *In the Moonlight*

THE moon is bright, and the winds are laid, and the  
    river is roaring by;  
Orion swings, with his belted lights low down in the  
    western sky;  
North and south from the mountain gorge to the  
    heart of the silver plain  
There's many an eye will see no sleep till the east  
    grows bright again;

## DAVID McKEE WRIGHT

There's many a hand will toil to-night, from the  
centre down to the sea;  
And I'm far from the men I used to know—and my  
love is far from me.

Where the broad flood eddies the dredge is moored  
to the beach of shingle white,  
And the straining cable whips the stream in a spray  
of silver light;  
The groaning buckets bear their load, and the engine  
throbs away,  
And the wash pours red on the turning screen that  
knows not night or day;  
For there's many an ounce of gold to save, from the  
gorge to the shining sea—  
And there's many a league of the bare brown hills  
between my love and me.

Where the lines of gorse are parched and dry, and  
the sheaves are small and thin,  
The engine beats and the combine sings to the drays  
that are leading in,  
For they're thrashing out of the stook to-night, and  
the plain is as bright as day,  
And the fork-tines flash as the sheaves are turned on  
the frame of the one-horse dray;  
For many a hand will toil to-night, from the moun-  
tains down to the sea;  
But I'm far from the lips of the girl I love, and the  
heart that beats for me.



## DAVID McKEE WRIGHT

The trappers are out on the hills to-night, and the  
sickly lantern-shine  
Is mocking the gleam of the silver moon in the scrub  
on the long trap-line;  
The tallies are big on the rock-strewn spur, and the  
rattling clink of the chain  
Comes weirdly mixed from the moon-bright hill with  
the whistling shriek of pain;  
For many a hand will toil to-night where the tussocks  
are waving free;  
But it's over the hills and over the plain to the heart  
that beats for me.

The stars are bright, and the night is still, and the  
river is singing by,  
And many a face is upward turned to gaze at the  
moon's bright eye.  
North and south, from the forest deeps to the heart  
of the silver plain,  
There's many an eye will see no sleep till the east  
grows bright again;  
There's many a hand will toil to-night by shining  
land and sea.  
O moonlight, bear my message of love to the heart  
that beats for me.

213      *The City from the Hills*

THERE lies our city folded in the mist,  
 Like a great meadow in an early morn  
 Flinging her spears of grass up through white films,  
 Each with its thousand thousand-tinted globes.

Above us such an air as poets dream,  
 The clean and vast wing-winnowed clime of Heaven.

Each of her streets is closed with shining Alps,  
 Like Heaven at the end of long plain lives.

214      *Grey Warbler*

Where did he learn it—  
     That cadence low and long,  
 The sweet semi-toned sibilance sadly descending  
     Like a folk-song?

From the wind he learned it  
     Whispering and sighing  
 Through leafy mazes in swaying bough and spray,  
     With a fall dying.

One made them both,  
     The breeze and the bird;  
 Before there were men on the earth to each other  
     they sang it,  
 And nobody heard.



## ARNOLD WALL

### 215      *End of the Albatross*

BALANCING, swinging, swaying, poising and gliding,  
Up the long currents invisible easily sliding,  
Down the long currents invisible smoothly descending,  
How can the beautiful creature come to his ending?

Nowhere in air or in sea can a foe assail him;  
How, in that air and that sea, can his strength ever  
fail him?

How can his eyes grow dim or his wings ever falter?  
How can disease find him out in that waste of water?

The ice-born, sleet-slinging Southerly brings him no  
terror;

How can his lead be at fault or his compass in error?  
Sailing before the dark storm what floe can check  
him?

No loud lee-shore, nor reef, nor rock can wreck him?

His gossips from birth are the gales and the spume  
flying,

And the sea roaring up at the berg and the berg  
replying;

Wheeling and poising, balancing, poising and swaying,  
Ceaselessly, ceaselessly on, ceaselessly straying.

His end must come with a mere cessation of motion—  
A long and slow volplane to the levels of ocean,  
A closing of eyes and a folding of wings together,  
And a blending, snow to snow, of the foam and the  
feather.

*The Cinema*

OVER your head  
The rigid, pure, persistent ray  
Pierces the darkness like a blade,  
Wherein is no thing seen  
Save that the dust-motes in their millions  
Eddy and play  
In carols and cotillions,  
Until it breaks upon the screen,  
And then  
Appear the shapes of driving clouds  
And desperate men  
Sailors in the shrouds  
Of labouring ships,  
Sails shaking,  
Seas breaking,  
Men and the sea at grips;  
The empty, lifeless band of light  
On unimaginable waves  
Carries the terrors of the stormy night,  
Dragged from their graves,  
And makes to live again  
The struggling men  
In your sight.  
Just so our earth,  
With all its striving and its stresses,  
Its tears,  
Its mirth,  
Its loves and hates,  
Riven souls, relentless fates,  
Cities proud and haunted wildernesses,



## ARNOLD WALL

Is not, as men have guessed,  
Some god's uneasy dream,  
Or elfish jest,  
But just the interruption of a beam.

### 217      *Death and the Spider*

LET us forgive her her greed,  
Her guile and her lust of blood;  
For in spite of it all, we know her contriver and maker  
Is wise and good.  
'She taketh hold with her hands,'  
Said Solomon of old,  
'She is in kings' palaces,' and in Jules Fabre's garden  
The tale is told:  
Of her wit and her tact,  
Her crafts, judgment and skill,  
Her spinnerets ceaselessly spouting her varying silks  
At her sweet will;  
Of her threads solid or hollow  
Fine and light in extreme,  
Made by machines in her own big body without hands  
Or oil or steam;  
Of her spokes and her spiral,  
Her quick unwasteful motion,  
Her patience and foresight, her traps and shrewd  
stabs,  
And her deep devotion;  
Of her spiritual youth,  
Her chariots launched on the air,  
Her nurseries fur-lined and firm and made lovely  
with colours  
Subtle and rare;

## ARNOLD WALL

Of her vigils long and lone,  
Her fasts beyond belief;  
Her contempt of love, her gentle and gracious ending,  
Without pain or grief.

Well, when the time comes,  
Whatever others think, I  
If I am to meet Him who made her so cleverly, shall  
never  
Fear to die.

218

### *Bushed*

‘Look in yourself,’ says the seer,  
‘Watch, probe, and peer,  
And you may find  
Deep down, hidden behind  
The clinging folds of habit, far below  
The threshold of the life of every day,  
Some faint gleam of a light of long ago,  
Some lingering ray  
Out of that haunted twilight, strange and wild,  
Which man, in mazes lost,  
Peopled with god and ghost,  
When he was yet a child.’

To me the knowledge came unsought,  
Sudden and swift as thought,  
Flinging my broken soul from bliss  
Into a black abyss.  
Down from the grassy heights  
Dropping through forests old and green,



## ARNOLD WALL

I saw the sloping lights  
Slide in tremulous pools  
Over the moss-grown boles,  
And all the savage scene  
Washed in a radiance dim and muted;  
Deep in the thick a blackbird fluted,  
Filling the golden afternoon  
With his love-laden tune,  
And all was peace, and calm, and friendliness.

Then from the narrow track  
Heedless I wandered, far astray,  
Madly sought here, sought there,  
Through the fast-waning day,  
Up, down, forward and back,  
In ever deepening despair;  
Loneliness, slow starvation, loomed  
Over me, lost, bushed, doomed.

Ah, then I found  
What evil soul, what evil mood,  
Our fathers sensed in heath and wood—  
The lurking menace and the hate  
In things inanimate,  
A foe in every cloud, and rock, and tree,  
And the whole frame of nature leagued and  
bound  
Against poor man, in sullen enmity.

219

*Gathering Peaches*

FATHER is out to his tea, and I've stolen an hour at last

To come and gather the whare\* peaches, that fall in the wind so fast:

—The wild little whare peaches, that pucker your mouth so sore,

By the whare that won't be the whare ever to me any more!

...This was the place that he lived in. In he came, at this door,

Touch'd you, like this...O happy window!...and wall...and floor!

Here, he must have stood, often: he will have sat, like this...

And his head will have lain—O pillow! 't isn't yourself I kiss.

...Just the newspaper-pictures, pasted up on the wall;

Stretcher, and old camp-oven, and ricketty stool—that's all!

...Cold: silent: and empty...But, hasn't he left it clean?—

Even the whare's better, Phil, for being where you have been.

A poor little place; but you lived here—here you sat at your ease,

Shut the door and were private, with only yourself to please,

\*In 'whare' the 'e' is sounded.



## BLANCHE EDITH BAUGHAN

King, and alone: as in my heart you were king and alone.

But . . . the whare and I weren't wanted; and our only owner's gone.

Philip, why did you leave us? Philip! Philip! O Philip! If it could all go back, even to a week ago—When, with you at the shed still, the worst hadn't all come true!

When you hadn't gone to better yourself—and my best hadn't gone with you!

Nothing to blame you for—Oh, no, *no*! from beginning to end,

You were only easy, and kind—and a bit my friend. Maybe you're promised to some one, at Home there, over the sea . . .

. . . Kiss nor promise between us, and yet—I am not free!

Oh, I can't help it! I can't care whether it's wrong or right!—

Thinking of you I wake each morning, and fall asleep each night.

There's no comfort and no sense in being a hypocrite—You didn't love me, but I love you! And I'm proud of myself for it!

Gone! and for good . . . Why not, pray? Youth and courage, and push,

Where was his chance, stagnating here with us in the Bush?

No—you were born for battle, boy! I wouldn't have had you bide.

I wouldn't stint you of glory, nor yet myself of pride!

## BLANCHE EDITH BAUGHAN

O you faces of famous men, his hands hung here on  
the wall,

Only a shepherd was he? Ay, but mate to you all!  
Go! Yes, rise to your own height, Philip—high as  
ever you can—

But if you never get on one inch, I shall have loved  
a Man!

Straight: spirited: clean: look'd up at women, and  
down on lies:

Cool, at a hurry: stuck to things: and took command  
with his eyes . . .

Here! let's get to the peaches—they'll bottle and  
serve, in time;

But, what can you do with an unsunn'd love, and a  
hope pluck'd ere its prime?

Do? Well, anyway, bottle 'em up! Whether for  
future food,

Who's to know? But it may be so,—for it's got to do  
me good!

It's just not going to cripple or break me—it shan't!  
it's to make me strong;

For it 'ud be wronging you, Phil, to let it do me a  
wrong.

Wrong? What, Philip? That fixt my heart, and  
tuned my whole life right?

Cripple me? Break? My Philip? that brought the  
sun into sight?

Vigorous always, and helpful, and full of resolute  
hope—

Would I make *you* a reason to grumble and pine and  
mope?



## BLANCHE EDITH BAUGHAN

Not I! You'll never know it, or care to, Philip—but  
all the same,

Because you're plucky, because you're you, *I'll* be  
plucky and play the game.

It's tough; ay! and it will be tough, but, even at the  
start, it pays—

Haven't I got the thought of you for company all my  
days?

And everything in the width of this world that's  
brave and honest and true,

Don't I love it dearer than ever, Philip, through  
loving you?

And, maybe 't isn't the love one gets, so much as the  
love one gives,

That settles whether one's something or nothing,  
whether one loafs or lives?

. . . Finish'd!—Look at the sunset, flaming there on  
the peak!

And the falling leaves are shining and pretty, and so  
is the singing creek—

For I'm not to go lumping through the world, with  
my head all bow'd and bent,

No! but properly taking notice—that is the way *he*  
went.

. . . Washing, mending, and cleaning: cooking the  
porridge and chops—

Thank God that the work is plenty, and heavy, and  
never stops!

Dad and the boys to work for, and always God  
above—

Only . . . it's awfully lonely, Philip . . . my love!  
my love . . .

BLANCHE EDITH BAUGHAN

Oh, no, no, I mustn't. I've got to live my life,  
Haven't I? I've to be myself, even if I'm not your  
wife.

But God in His mercy seal my heart, and keep it  
loyal and stout,  
To hold the love of you there for ever—never to let  
you out!

The blue is pass'd to purple, and there's the full moon  
come.

The boys 'll be finish'd milking, and it's high time  
I was home.

Well! the peaches are all in, now; there's two crops  
in to-day:

One that'll last the winter; one for ever and aye!

ARTHUR H. ADAMS

1872-1936

220      *Written in Australia*

THE wide sun stares without a cloud:  
Whipped by his glances truculent,  
The earth lies quivering and cowed!  
My heart is hot with discontent—  
I hate this haggard continent.

*But over the loping leagues of sea  
A lone land calls to her children free;  
My own land holding her arms to me  
Over the loping leagues of sea.*



## ARTHUR H. ADAMS

The old grey city is dumb with heat;  
No breeze comes leaping, naked, rude,  
Adown the narrow high-walled street;  
Upon the night thick perfumes brood:  
The evening oozes lassitude.

But o'er the edges of my town,  
Swept in a tide that ne'er abates,  
The riotous breezes tumble down;  
My heart looks home, looks home, where waits  
The Windy City of the Straits!

The land lies desolate and stripped;  
Across its waste has thinly strayed  
A tattered host of eucalypt,  
From whose gaunt uniform is made  
A ragged penury of shade.

But o'er my isles the forest drew  
A mantle thick—save where a peak  
Shows his grim teeth a-snarl—and through  
The filtered coolness creek and creek,  
Tangled in ferns, in whispers speak.

And there the placid great lakes are,  
And brimming rivers proudly force  
Their ice-cold tides. Here, like a scar,  
Dry-lipped, a withered watercourse  
Crawls from a long-forgotten source.

My glance, home-gazing, scarce discerns  
This listless girl, in whose dark hair  
A starry-red hibiscus burns;  
Her pallid cheeks are like a pair  
Of nuns—they are so fragile-fair;

## ARTHUR H. ADAMS

And like a sin her warm lips flame  
In her wan face; swift passions brim  
In her brown eyes, and ebb with shame;  
Her form is sinuous and slim—  
That lyric line of breast and limb!

But one there waits whose brown face glows,  
Whose cheeks with Winter's kisses smart—  
The flushing petals of a rose!  
Of earth and sun she is a part;  
Her brow is Greek and Greek her heart.

At love she laughs a faint disdain;  
Her heart no weakly one to charm;  
Robust and fragrant as the rain,  
The dark bush soothed her with his balm,  
The mountains gave her of their calm.

Her fresh young figure, lithe and tall,  
Her twilight eyes, her brow benign,  
She is the peerless queen of all—  
The maid, the country, that I shrine  
In this far banished heart of mine!

*But over the loping leagues of green  
A lone land waits with a hope serene—  
My own land calls like a prisoner queen—  
But oh! the long loping leagues between!*



ARTHUR H. ADAMS

221

*Bond Street (London)*

Its glittering emptiness it brings—  
This little lane of useless things.  
Here peering envy arm in arm  
With ennui takes her saunterings.

Here fretful boredom, to appease  
The nagging of her long disease,  
Comes day by day to dapple in  
This foaming sea of fripperies.

The languid women driven through  
Their wearied lives, and in their view,  
Patient about the bakers' shops,  
The languid children, two and two!

The champing horses standing still,  
Whose veins with life's impatience thrill;  
And—dead beside the carriage door—  
The footman, masked and immobile!

And bloated pugs—those epicures  
Of darkened boudoirs . . . and of sewers—  
Lolling high on their cushioned thrones  
Blink feebly on their dainty wooers!

And in the blossoming window-shows  
Each month another summer glows;  
They pay the price of human souls  
To rear one rich and sickly rose.

And a suave carven god of jade,  
By some enthralled old Asian made,  
With that thin scorn upon his lips,  
Waits, in a window-front displayed:

## ARTHUR H. ADAMS

The hurrying, streaming crowd he sees.  
With the same smile he watches these  
As from his temple-dusk he saw  
The passing of the centuries!

‘EVELYN HAYES’ (URSULA BETHELL)

1874-1945

222

### *Levavi Oculos*

THE delicate lines of the hills of this country,  
Rain-swept and sun-tanned, naked to the four  
winds,  
Console our tired eyes as the high-lineaged kine do,  
With their fine-chiselled flanks in a near field  
reclined,  
Bring solace, calm as the quiet hills are,  
Composed of the same lineaments in one design.  
These tussocked hills have the texture of paduasoy,  
Seen afar off, or a venerable mere\* smoothed  
And soft-surfaced by immemorial friction;  
Or of brown-leathered, road-worn shoes;  
Or of shrine steps, foot-rounded by pilgrims,  
Or a dun-wooded, kiss-saluted rood.  
Wish not for these again their cloak and vesture,  
The rich and dark array, fire-burned and axe-felled  
By foreign tribes, (even ours, ours, the invaders),  
But hail these clean lines, with him who first beheld  
The divine form revealed of a young lissom goddess,  
Poised, zephyr-spiced, on brim of voyaging shell.

\* "Mere," a stone or jade weapon, has two syllables.



‘EVELYN HAYES’ (URSULA BETHELL)

These lines, at night-fall, melting into the arable,  
Enclosing wine-tawny and grape-violet shades,  
Affect us as a faint air might, played upon a virginal,  
So long ago that all pain it held then is allayed;  
Or clarinet, so far distant it brings us but a memory  
Of healed lament, in the dim twilight, dying away.

These hills at dawn are of an austere architecture,  
Claustral; like a grave assembly, night-cold  
numbed,  
Of nuns, singing matins and lauds in perpetuity,  
While the sluggard multitude without is dumb;  
But at sunrise carmined, gilded; as of rare cosmetics  
A girl takes, for more beauty now, lest her lover  
come.

But at mid-day, the bare hills have a remote wilderness,  
Like a young colt or filly, unrestrained  
And running lithely, never having known bit nor  
bridle,  
Or lying down quiet, knowing nor spur nor rein . . .  
How often, on dusty plain pent, have I lifted up mine  
eyes there,  
And found freedom, and found mind-liberty again!

‘EVELYN HAYES’ (URSULA BETHELL)

223

*By Burke's Pass*

NATURE, earth's angel, man's antagonist,  
The stern antagonist from whom he wrests his  
bread,

Long heretofore with vast magnificence

Did carve this scene, prepare the arena, spread  
Bronze tussocked terraces before precipitous  
Great purple alps, loose glacier-shed,  
Fierce-laughing streams in circuitous riverbed.

Lo, man to the assault! In part victorious

His petty trophies sets he up to amend  
The natural scene. The corn-stacks aureate,  
Wearing their weights like amulets, the autumn  
blend

Of orange-spattered poplars, with the various  
Gilt willows are his signet. Now, vainglorious,  
He calls the expanse a home and awful Nature,  
friend.

The austere angel smiles on man's predicament,  
Forgoes awhile advantage, and abates his blows;  
Soft mien assumes of kindly ministrant;

As on this ending day in genial radiance glows  
The whole amphitheatre, stark antinomy  
Of wild and won annulled; and, new-companioned  
foes,  
Beneath the hostile heights homestead and farm  
repose.



‘EVELYN HAYES’ (URSULA BETHELL)

Homestead? Nay, halting-place, accommodation  
Achieved. . . . Did not that sombre regimented band  
Of firs, those gravestones, publish man’s condition?  
For night, parental night, shall soon with gentle  
hand  
Suspend her folding arras, resume domination;  
Nature, to rest dismissed by a most high command,  
Shortly roll up this planetary decoration,  
Man having passed darkly onwards to an unknown  
land.

224                      *October Morning*

‘ALL clear, all clear, all clear!’ after the storm in the  
morning  
The birds sing; all clear the rain-scoured firmament,  
All clear the still blue horizontal sea;  
And what, all white again? all white the long line  
of the mountains  
And clear on sky’s sheer blue intensity.  
Gale raved night-long, but all clear, now, in the sun-  
light  
And sharp, earth-scented air, a fair new day.  
The jade and emerald squares of far-spread cultivated  
All clear, and powdered foot-hills, snow-fed water-  
way,  
And every black pattern of plantation made near;  
All clear, the city set—but oh for taught interpreter,  
To translate the quality, the excellence, for initiate  
seer  
To tell the essence of this hallowed clarity,  
Reveal the secret meaning of the symbol: ‘clear’.

‘EVELYN HAYES’ (URSULA BETHELL)

225

*Time*

‘ESTABLISHED’ is a good word, much used in garden books,

‘The plant, when established . . . .’

Oh, become established quickly, quickly, garden!

For I am fugitive, I am very fugitive—

Those that come after me will gather these roses,

And watch, as I do now, the white wistaria

Burst, in the sunshine, from its pale green sheath.

Planned. Planted. Established. Then neglected,

Till at last the loiterer by the gate will wonder

At the old, old cottage, the old wooden cottage,

And say ‘One might build here, the view is glorious;

This must have been a pretty garden once.’

ALAN MULGAN

1881-

226

*Above the Town*

My love and I went up the hill

And drank the gorse for wine;

The tented sky was rich and still,

The world was hers and mine.

Below, the many-coloured town

Curved in its strength about the bay;

The far hills wore their silken gown;

A hyacinth field the harbour lay.

In slow enchanted idleness

She plucked a leaf and smoothed its fold;

A grass-stalk felt her light caress

And strewn the path with gold.



## ALAN MULGAN

I saw her stand and dim the sun;  
The hills bowed down in worship meet;  
I saw the golden acres run  
To lay their cloths before her feet.

The faint breeze faltered on the fir  
And died upon the altar stair;  
Infinity stooped down to stir  
The still, deep wonder of her hair.

And who was I that I should kiss  
Her whom the very air enthroned?  
Yet up I drew myself to bliss,  
Condemned but well condoned.

For not alone I dared to climb,  
To touch the heaven of her lips;  
The crowded loveliness of time  
Pressed to acclaim its own eclipse.

The timeless moment brought to rest  
The tumbled tides of death and birth;  
And then with sudden simple jest  
She dropped us back to sweeter earth.

When hearts are slow and hearths are warm  
And we sit nodding by the blaze,  
Too old to challenge shine or storm  
With vigour of departed days,

We shall remember, like a face  
Clear in the swirl of perished hours,  
The simple glory of that place—  
The hills, the sea, the untilled flowers,

## ALAN MULGAN

And in our quiet hearts rejoice  
That youth comes ever pressing on  
To catch from wonder's crystal voice  
The message of eternal song,

And standing time-free on the height,  
Drinks up the gorse and breasts the sun,  
And in its own created light  
Build's love's unmoved pavilion,

And girded there by ancient things,  
Beauty and faith, a running flame,  
Cries to the old world's questionings,  
'Childe Roland to the *bright* tower came!'

227

### *Success*

THROUGH the cold hall they carry the shining coffin;  
Past the icy statuary, the stiff palms and the pictures,  
Bloodless this spring afternoon as the body within  
the rimu;  
Down the broad steps on to the concrete pathway,  
Bordered by convict-cropped grass and grenadier  
shrubs at attention.  
The dry-eyed dry-stalked daughters watch from the  
verandah;  
Their mourning garments are easy for them who have  
never known joy.  
The sons walk behind the coffin, fifty-ish, indeter-  
minate,  
Showing the outlines but not the strength of the  
rough-shod old man they follow.



## ALAN MULGAN

Out in the street where the birches swim in the lovely  
depths of the sunshine,  
And the wind blows softly from the azure bowl of the  
sky,  
The cars stretch sleek and fat like over-fed show  
beasts,  
Their bellying bodies shining; and grouped irregu-  
larly round them,  
Business heads of the city, those who fought with the  
dead man,  
And those who with wintry welcome took their share  
of his profits;  
And knots of his clerks, sapped, it would seem, a little,  
By long years spent in the drouth of dry-crushing  
ledgers,  
Talking in whispers and fanning a flicker of proper  
regret.  
Away moves the line in decorous haste, purring with  
power well-leashed;  
Sprightly almost is its rendezvous with death.  
Through the wide suburban streets it curves, past  
gardens and hoardings,  
The old home drowsing in pines, and the pert little  
bungalow,  
All eyebrows and eyes;  
The soundless foam of the cherry above the straight  
green crest of the hedge;  
The mint of the gardened kowhai, royal but lonely,  
dropping its gold on the grass;  
Clusters of dusty shops, broken fences, a fester of  
petrol pumps;

## ALAN MULGAN

Passers-by who pay their homage of custom—  
Boys in hurrying lorries, an Indian hawking for  
bottles,  
Women leaning on doors and old men licking the  
sunshine;  
They take their look at the passing, like a moment's  
glance at a news-reel;  
'What a long one!' they murmur, and turn to their  
habit of living.  
And edging the blue horizon, the deeper blue of the  
ranges,  
Rimming this saucer of earth with its ant-like pro-  
cession of death.  
  
As the cars float along hushed and discreet are the  
voices.  
No stories; talk of the dead man, his rise and his  
gains.  
What will the boys make of the business? Ah, they  
haven't his shrewdness—  
Nice fellows, but weak and short-sighted; the clever  
father, you know,  
And the old saw's repeated. Where will the money  
go?  
Speculation and hope; and in the front are the boys,  
Correct, Laodicean, within them release at war with  
their duty.  
'I am free, I am free,' the soft wheels murmur their  
surging  
But death in his trappings is visible there before  
them,  
And the old man's power and contempt still burden  
the air.



## ALAN MULGAN

'Man that is born of a woman,' the plangent committal, impartial,  
Raises this vanquished brother to the vast republic of death;

He is one with emperor and saint in the tradeless night of the ages.

A silence, and then the coffin passes from sight,  
And the old money-breeder goes to the clean fire of the hero.

The cars move off with a rush, released from the traffic limit of death,

Each for itself; interiors blue with smoke but lighter with gossip;

With every turn of the wheels the dead is a fainter memory;

And the boys pay smaller heed to their conscience.

'I am free, I am free, I am free,' and plans fly round in their heads—

Spending and power and prestige, a lordly place in the city.

They do not know that use is a habit not now to be broken;

Through the coming years they cannot straighten the will that is bent.

The old man is dead, but the old man will live, their master;

They will run here and there in the mould that he made,

Never guiding the plough or loving the furrow.

Under the wide clear sky, with a cleansing wind for an acolyte,

## ALAN MULGAN

They scatter the ashes and a spot of earth is richer.  
Up from the calcium, the iron, the phosphate, there  
    will spring, perchance, a tea-tree,  
In its bridal simplicity lovelier than even its fellows.  
This will be sweeter than any act of his living.

### SEAFORTH MACKENZIE

1883—

#### 228      *A Leaf from a Fly-book*

THE king's road is a troublous summons calling day  
    and day;  
But my feet take the cocksfoot track—the easy  
    vagrant way;  
Beside the restless acres and the gold of noisy gorse,  
The ripple lures its lover down the dazzle of its course.  
Its speech is of the willow-reaches rich with lurking  
    joy;  
The revel of the rapids where gay life is death's  
    decoy;  
My heart is with the laughing lips; I follow up and  
    down;  
But follow not the king's white road toward the haste  
    of town.  
Afoot, the wash of waders, and aloft, the haze-veiled  
    blue,—  
The heart it needeth nothing so the cast fall clean  
    and true.  
O carol of the running reel, O flash of mottled back!  
And who will take the king's white road, and who  
    the cocksfoot track?



## SEAFORTH MACKENZIE

The hour-glass fills with weather like a wine of slow  
content;

I throw the world behind me as a cartridge that is  
spent.

Then home by summer starlight bear my grass-cool,  
mottled load;

I quit the pleasant cocksfoot track; I take the king's  
white road.

### 'KATHERINE MANSFIELD' (KATHLEEN BEAUCHAMP)

1888-1923

#### 229                    *To God the Father*

To the little, pitiful God I make my prayer,  
The God with the long grey beard  
And flowing robe fastened with a hempen girdle  
Who sits nodding and muttering on the all-too-big  
throne of Heaven.

What a long, long time, dear God, since you set the  
stars in their places,  
Girded the earth with the sea, and invented the day  
and night.

And longer the time since you looked through the  
blue window of Heaven

To see your children at play in a garden . . .  
Now we are all stronger than you and wiser and more  
arrogant,

In swift procession we pass you by.

'Who is that marionette nodding and muttering  
On the all-too-big throne of Heaven?

Come down from your place, Grey Beard,  
We have had enough of your play-acting!'

It is centuries since I believed in you,

‘KATHERINE MANSFIELD’ (KATHLEEN  
BEAUCHAMP)

But to-day my need of you has come back.  
I want no rose-coloured future,  
No books of learning, no protestations and denials—  
I am sick of this ugly scramble,  
I am tired of being pulled about—  
O God, I want to sit on your knees  
On the all-too-big throne of Heaven,  
And fall asleep with my hands tangled in your grey  
beard.

230            *To L.H.B. (1894-1915)*

LAST night for the first time since you were dead  
I walked with you, my brother, in a dream.  
We were at home again beside the stream  
Fringed with tall berry bushes, white and red.  
‘Don’t touch them: they are poisonous,’ I said.  
But your hand hovered, and I saw a beam  
Of strange, bright laughter flying round your head  
And as you stooped I saw the berries gleam.  
‘Don’t you remember? We called them Dead Man’s  
Bread!’

I woke and heard the wind moan and the roar  
Of the dark water tumbling on the shore.  
Where——where is the path of my dream for my  
eager feet?  
By the remembered stream my brother stands  
Waiting for me with berries in his hands . . .  
‘These are my body. Sister, take and eat.’



231

*Change to Snow*

OVERNIGHT the hills became  
Enemies, hooded, tall  
With a new authority, bleak  
From the conspirational midnight, having shed  
The green of amity and drawn  
The hostile cape over the contours of kindness.

Our sleep, matted upon content,  
Dreams not of change, not of a revelation  
That, sheering up like a wave,  
Makes of the idol's court a desolation.

We, waking, expect to find  
The amiable architecture, the clear event:  
Not the craftsman, to-morrow, and the unsparing line.  
What shall we do with our piled opinions

When, facing another day,  
We see that change has made a sloven  
Of beauty we have proven?  
Is it better to watch, see light grow less,

See time make up the face that drifted  
Through dreams, the face that was  
Each day's redemptive rose? Shall we refuse  
No rigors of recasting, laugh to lose?

This snow is the face of change whose frown  
Invalidates the morning hope, wears down  
The private boast, reduces to a refugee  
The feted certainty.

J. R. HERVEY

Therefore, waking,  
Expect the morning treachery, the defaced images,  
The passing bell.  
For life marches with change, the infidel—  
Life links not with any man's desire,  
Life that is hammer and fire.

232

*Death in the Air*

ALL the bells were ringing and all the prides  
Thundered, life went singing  
To the sultry climax, the roaring pinnacle.

His ears were not filled with the whistling angers,  
But with the clang of crusade, the inexorable finger  
Steering him to the crest of peril.

Often had he gone  
Through the cold street, his will at ebb,  
The hounds in the blood quiescent,  
His star no extravagant sun,  
But the starveling crescent.

Yet did not death attack  
The diminished heart, the hollow defence,  
Met him not on the mean earth,  
But all the bells were ringing, life  
Was plumed and pursuing, life  
Laughed on the wave of its meridian  
Till the last height shone with fate,  
And from the cloud's innocence  
The white face slid, death from the false glory.



MRS. Carmichael, as mild as a mouse,  
 Lives in a hollow in a little lost house :  
 The world goes on, and cares not a whit  
 That Mrs. Carmichael has a part in it—  
 The world goes on, and knows not nor cares  
 That Mrs. Carmichael is putting up prayers,  
 And working all day and into the night  
 To keep things white, to keep things white.  
 She limps to the well in the windlestraw—  
 From the well she has every drop to draw.  
 She washes and scrubs, and cannot stop  
 Till doorstep is as fair as a table-top :  
 Her eyes are sharp and her back is bowed  
 To keep her hearth as the summer cloud :  
 Her linen 'neath her hands' caress  
 Is wooed to lily loveliness—  
 For Mrs. Carmichael one thing is right,  
 To keep things white, to keep things white.

. . . . .  
 But Mrs. Carmichael has gone, for death  
 Came softly for her as a summer breath.  
 The stars look down on a cottage broken,  
 Of a love withdrawn the crumbling token . . .  
 The feckless cows go in at the doors,  
 And the birds bring quarrels to the drabbled floors,  
 And unclean things and litters crowd  
 The heart that was white as the summer cloud . . .  
 And the world goes by, but never will know  
 That the little lost house where the great cows go  
 Held a hearth and a heart that shone as the snow.

234

*Rangiora*

THE land has no antiquity  
 (Said the little voice in my head).  
 After all it has no history . . .  
 (No history, it said.)

I was riding along by Rangiora,  
 And considering how through endless blue August  
 days  
 I had ridden from village to village  
 In the holy land of England;  
 And every fold in the ground,  
 And every turn in the road  
 Was full of remembrances and histories.  
 And that is why the voice said, No history.  
 No history, it said.

But what is history?  
 So I looked at the sacred fields of harvest  
 Consecrated by the labour of man and the blessing  
 of heaven,  
 And strove to see their story.

And I saw the swamp and the bush of long ago  
 And the wild brown marsh birds flying to and fro,  
 The bittern and the heron, and the owl,  
 And all the clutter of screaming river-fowl,  
 As man rides into the silent sanctuaries  
 And pools of the wood, paddling his own canoe,  
 To build his hut, and plant the kumara,  
 And little wild children playing in the trees.



## PHILIP CARRINGTON

So the Maori heads the procession  
That consecrates this land with labour and blood.  
Then come the white men with the axe and gun,  
And the birds are killed, and the trees lie low in the  
    sun,  
And the ground is cleared and stubbed and burned  
    and drained;  
And each descending day  
Is another chapter in history,  
And another acre gained.  
And the long march goes on:  
They come with harrow and plough: with pick and  
    spade they come,  
No music with their march, no bugle and no drum,  
No colours swinging high, no clapping, and no cry,  
No ribbons and streamers gay.  
They march through glory of sunny summer days,  
Through streams of pouring rain,  
Through frosts that bind the plain.  
With horse and dog they ride uneven ways;  
By pain they attain,  
And labour and agony.  
This is the high procession that I saw  
(And would love to draw)  
Wind round the paddocks by the gorse fence edge,  
Blessing the boundary hedge,  
And consecrating it with sweat and blood.  
Who made that poplar grove?  
And drew those lines of oaks  
That stiffly hide the little house of wood,  
Whose hearthfire dimly smokes  
A cloudy blue?

## PHILIP CARRINGTON

I crept up, too,  
And peeped in at the window that I might see  
What lovely mystery  
Was planted there,  
Worth so much agony  
And guarded with such care.  
And there I saw a mother mild,  
And in her lap a little child,  
With the loveliness that Mary wore  
In the stable of Bethlehem.  
And this most lowly mystery  
Is the end of every history  
That every man shall come to adore  
In the stable of Bethlehem.

## WALTER D'ARCY CRESSWELL

1896-

### 235      *Leaving New Zealand*

I TOOK my hat, I took my gun,  
I left the red woods in the sun.  
I left the streams that ran with me  
Through happy years from hill to sea.  
  
My shadow led me down the track,  
The mountain madly called me back,  
Where, white as washing hung to dry,  
The snow lay up along the sky.  
  
They sang me all the loves I knew,  
The lazing sun, the lakes of blue,  
The billy boiling at the sky,  
But never one remembered I.



## WALTER D'ARCY CRESSWELL

For I had read the hand of night  
That wrote a thing for my delight,  
And not the birches' purple haze  
Could hold me to the river-ways.

Not Beauty in the bluest skies  
Could hold me with her mountain eyes,  
When in the stars I read my goal,  
The stars that summon to the soul.

When in the stars I staked my claim  
To sluice the shining peaks of Fame,  
And seized my gun and seized my hat  
And galloped down the tussock flat,

It seemed as though I could forget  
The bending grasses, blowing yet,  
That carry up from hill to hill  
The reinless winds that ride them still.

I spurred, as tugged my bridle rein  
The beauty of the brown, flat plain,  
As leant above me from the skies  
The memory of my mother's eyes.

The city train at Timaru  
Sped north with me, as arrow-true  
As youth that sights a shining goal;  
And free as water flew my soul.

Ah, willowed city at whose knee  
I learnt the urge of all things free,  
That bids the sandward rollers run  
To spread their foam before the sun;

## WALTER D'ARCY CRESSWELL

That brought the men who gave you birth  
To carve their dreams in nameless earth,  
To fence in furrows dark with rain  
The wildness we have snared and slain;

And tame and soften to their wills  
Your tiger-brood of tawny hills;  
The urge that sends the sap in spring,  
The light of stars and love's sweet sting;

Ah, mother-land, could I depart  
From all that had enslaved my heart,  
The bare, bright snow, the woods of green,  
The glitter of the sea between,

It was that I would make of them  
A banner in the eyes of men,  
And far the legend of your name  
Would peddle in the marts of Fame;

That I would ride as Beauty's knight  
Proud flaunting in the lists of Light  
The feather of your foeless seas,  
Their lance of thunder on your leas.

And can I win a laurel crown,  
Above the green of forest gown,  
Above the white of breathing snow,  
I live that you should wear it so.

For that it was I took my gun  
And left the red woods in the sun,  
To sluice the hills that haunt my dreams.  
In hunger for the grain that gleams.



THE long hushed Night now rolls the starry curtain  
 into the wings of Dawn. Time waits uncertain  
 how Light's pale hand, with long, slow easy motions  
 shall sweep the string of Earth; to Day's devotions  
 invite the flutes and drums and splendidly  
 engage all sound in one vast Symphony.

Awake, O virgin ear,  
 the chords break slowly clear  
 from music stabbing through the mind's new  
 hemisphere . . .

Overtones of singing birds,  
 violins in high content;  
 undertones of sleepy words,  
 basso buffo, discontent.

Door banging,  
 iron clanging,  
 wind plecking zither leaves,  
 vines tapping timbrel eaves,  
 feet crunching ice and frost,  
 clock striking twice, then lost

in wailing and crying  
 of water in trouble  
 with boulder and rubble;  
 in Gypsy winds flying  
 whose fingers bestir  
 the ghost of a lute and an old  
 dulcimer  
 faintly replying . . .

## ARNOLD CORK

Hush!

O'er swish and slash of restless flax  
intones the rhythmic beating axe,  
beats the thud on thud unholy  
borne on winds of melancholy,  
Thud . . . . . Thud  
Tree's blood . . . . Thud  
Thud.

(And within the kowhai tree  
loud the tuis peal above it,  
peal as though their hearts approve it  
matin bells of melody).

Cowbells in the creaking bush,  
hooves homing in through slush  
splash . . . sog . . . splash and sog.  
'Bail up . . . blast that dog.'

Peal, O feathered innocence,  
Wave, O green indifference.

Hark!

An althorn loudly sounding  
flying to the hills, rebounding  
over bush and plain and river  
on and on and on for ever.  
Now a hundred tones dilating,  
like a quickened drum vibrating,  
lose the quietude of waiting,  
lift their mouths and concentrate  
round this canto-voice of Fate.



## ARNOLD CORK

Listen, listen, to the answer,  
the responding in the answer.

First a hesitating . . . Chug . . .  
then an intermittent . . . Chug . . . Chug  
then a regulated . . . Chug . . . Chug . . . Chug . . .  
Chug . . .

Lo, the drum beats of the Mill  
flood the deafened stage until,  
hill on hill re-echoing,  
earth and sky all cease to sing  
and flute and clarinet and string  
die in this cacophonizing;

and Nature's nerves embrace the shock  
of shouting voices, hissing steam,  
of flapping belts and rattling beam,  
of rolling trolley, creaking block,  
of tearing timber's rasping scream,  
of boards articulating . . . Whock.

Toll, O feathered innocence,  
Grieve, O green indifference.

Far away the motif changes:  
distant in the mountain ranges,  
cables straining from the winches  
striving with the groaning inches;  
savage teeth in cunning clinches  
biting flesh that never flinches;  
steam and iron fighting timber  
through the fern fronds to the limber.

## ARNOLD CORK

And with cursing voice and thought,  
sinewed heart in labour caught,  
grapples jacks and muscles taut,  
Beauty's manacles are wrought.

Grumbling wheels on wooden rails  
stumbling hooves with iron nails  
mourn the rape of Tane's daughters  
ravished fern and muddied waters,  
rumble crumble eerily  
mutter stutter drearily  
droning in a threnody  
for the mighty matai tree.

And the sighing leaves who listen  
sob those perfect tears that glisten  
where the sunlight, dripping through  
the rough torn lace of green and blue,  
is building river lake and shore  
of light along the forest floor.

Fly, O feathered innocence,  
Die, O green indifference.

Clanking chains;  
flicking reins;  
snorting beasts;  
sweating chests;  
wither and rump  
set to the bump  
slither and slump  
to the creek.



## ARNOLD CORK

Halt! Men speak:

'What the hell . . .

Let 'em spell . . .

fixed them hames . . .

Hold up James . . .

Damn the rain . . . .'

On again,

strain . . . strain . . . strain . . .

Brooding silence in the bush,  
silence that is like the hush  
of stone Cathedrals when the choir  
is gone and altar lights expire . . .

Quiet. Deathly. Then the call  
of oboes, pure, Celestial . . .

Birds! The Birds! From flesh and ghost  
the Ambrosian Chant! O Heavenly host!

Running wheels on iron rails  
plodding hooves with iron nails  
screeching brakes and switching tails  
levered spike; and never fails  
might of steel and might of oath  
to bed the thousands years of growth.

(Solemn as a ruru calling,  
precious as a taro sowing,  
certain as the uto's falling  
were those quiet years of growing).

Now the Mill beside the river  
like a cracked and dusty 'cello  
maddened by a crazed old fellow  
sets the anguished air aquiver.

## ARNOLD CORK

Shriek on shriek the whirring saws  
higher shriek . . . then sudden pause;  
dripping with the sap they drank,  
humming free from dust and dank  
teeth that growled as deep they gnawed  
grin and hum a merry bawd  
o'er the fallen forest lord.

(And within the miro tree  
sad the tuis toll above it,  
toll as though their hearts reprove it,  
vesper bells of witchery).

Soft the saws hum low and even  
and a star appears in heaven;  
now the symphony is ending  
and the toilers, apprehending  
one long final note of Fate,  
wiping brows in sweating hate,  
listen for that note insate.  
Listen . . . and that blast astounding  
angered hills is hurled rebounding  
into shattered echoes harsh as  
bittern cries in raupo marshes.

Peace, O ravished ear,  
soft music drawing near  
brings peace unto the mind's new hemisphere.

Night is closing o'er the fretting  
of the Day in sweet forgetting  
undertones of sleepy birds,  
violins in low lament;  
overtones of weary words,  
tubas sombre, deep, content.



## EILEEN DUGGAN

237

### *The Name*

WE make that lovely sighing sound  
A thing too far away,  
A word and not the little name  
His mother used to say.

Why do we never think of her  
As standing at the gate,  
A dim, blue patience in the dusk?  
'Jesus, come home; it's late.'

Or in a dust of silver drops  
When eaves are crying eyes,  
'Jesus, the rain has made you grow,  
You soon will touch the skies.'

238

### *The Bushfeller*

LORD, mind your trees to-day!  
My man is out there clearing.  
God send the chips fly safe.  
My heart is always fearing.

And let the axehead hold!  
My dreams are all of felling.  
He earns our bread far back.  
And then there is no telling.

If he came home at nights,  
We'd know, but it is only—  
We might not even hear—  
A man could lie there lonely.

## EILEEN DUGGAN

God, let the trunks fall clear,  
He did not choose his calling;  
He's young and full of life—  
A tree is heavy, falling.

### 239      *A New Zealand Christmas*

WHAT a grace upon it that He chose that country—  
We have kind oxen and our straw is sweet.  
We have shepherds too now and stables and a manger.  
Had we but one imprint of His little feet!

For my heart goes crying through these days of  
    summer,  
Through the sleepy summer, slow with streams and  
    bees,  
Had my land been old then there He might have  
    lighted,

Here have seen His first moon in the ngaio trees.  
And my heart goes crying through these days of  
    waiting  
While His lilies open and His tuis sing,  
Had my Lord been born here angels might have  
    ringed us,

Standing round our islands, wing wide to wing.  
Had my Lord been born here in the time of rata  
Three dark-eyed chieftains would have knelt to Him  
With greenstone and mats and the proud huia feather,  
And the eyes of Mary watching would grow dim.



## EILEEN DUGGAN

The sky would be a tumble of summer constellations,  
Our own, alas, hidden, that cluster of loss,  
Exiled from sigh by some great thoughtful angel,  
Lest He too soon should look upon a cross.

Oh my heart goes crying through these days of  
waiting,

We too have oxen and our straw is sweet,  
We too have shepherds and stables and a manger.  
Oh for one clear footprint of His little feet!

240

### *The Bankrupt*

SHE bought no ware without the coin.  
By robbing Peter she paid Paul,  
Went without coal to give an alms  
And took no gifts at all.

If someone came and, being short,  
She borrowed milk, or flour,  
She would be back with twice as much,  
Almost within the hour.

And, by some instinct for the right,  
She always paid in kind,  
Gave work for work and time for time.  
Her honesty was blind.

When, at the last, she had a child,  
The neighbours sat and cried.  
They whispered that she was too old,  
And that was why she died.

## EILEEN DUGGAN

I think the hugeness of the debt  
Took breath and life away.  
She would not count her pains enough,  
Not half enough to pay.

### 241      *The Legend of the Cuckoo*

YOUNG Christ went groaning up to Quarantana,  
With His tall head flung up against the sky.  
Spring cried to Him from every bush and bramble  
He passed her blindly by.

Oh, every tree was given up to blossom,  
And every bee burred in the broken lane,  
But as He passed, the little bees and blossoms  
Were still with love and pain.

And every bird bent sideways in its sorrow,  
And whispered softly to Him as He went,  
'My brightness, are you black and lost in anguish,  
My sweetness, are you spent?'

Yea, every bird except the careless Cuckoo,  
That, working on, in flurry and in fret,  
Hollowed a nest, and cried its own name over,  
Nor saw His eyes were wet.

Young Christ came smiling down from Quarantana,  
He blessed each bird along the broken lane,  
And said, 'My little pity, it is over.  
My gladness, sing again.'



## EILEEN DUGGAN

And then He turned and looked upon the Cuckoo.  
It gave one cry and flew off to the west.  
Since then it may not cease its haunted flying,  
Nor ever build a nest.

242

### *And at the End*

ONCE on a dewy morning  
With the bright sky blowing apart,  
Each bud broke on my eyelids,  
Each bird flew through my heart.  
I prayed for the faith of a starling  
Under the tawny trees,  
A child or a holy woman—  
What could be greater than these?

But now on a heavy morning  
With the dull sky blowing apart,  
When no flower blesses my eyelids,  
And no wing brushes my heart,  
I, made surer by sorrow,  
Beg what seems more to me,  
The faith of a willow in winter,  
Or a blind hound nosing the knee.

*A Night in Spring*

THE high, white windy stars  
Their naked beams flash through  
The boughs of budding orchard trees.  
The wind has dried the dew,  
And with its wide soft sweep  
Makes sounds along the grass,  
As if one with a trailing gown  
Deliberately did pass.

No summer sweetness yet,  
No showers of lavish bloom,  
But from the swelling bark and buds  
A ghostly faint perfume.

It is the season's youth,  
Austerely pure and fair;  
A hint of splendours yet to be  
Comes with the wandering air.

The soul of my young love  
Is like this clear spring night,  
As high and starry as the skies,  
As coldly sweet and bright.

Ah! would she walked with me,  
In the windy stir of air,  
The sweet grass underneath her feet,  
And stars caught in her hair.

Our hands would clasp and cling,  
As 'neath the boughs we passed,  
And the love that almost breaks my heart  
Would waken hers at last.



J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

1901—

244 *Considerations on Certain Music of  
J. S. Bach*

*To N. M. Richmond*

I

MEDITATING in silence after the last note  
I consider old John Sebastian  
cantor and capellmeister, official writer  
of Leipzig anthems, player in court bands,  
chief of the sons of God, by his music divine  
in his own right beyond the Lutheran God.  
He was twice married, had eighteen children . . .

he was

twice married, had eighteen children; mark that  
my soul: the genius philoprogenitive,  
historical instance for once; was, too,  
a model of conjugal stability; prayed  
piously; quarrelled with his churchwardens;  
taught Latin. Colossal!—and lived to sixty-five,  
producing and teaching all those small Bachs—  
must have lost count of children and anthems alike!  
Regularity did it; punctual  
to the Sunday Bach with his anthems; punctual  
I suppose with his offspring: man must work,  
his days are numbered, the old cantor must produce.  
And his works were good—his Wilhelm Friedemann,  
young Johann Christian and the rest, good musicians,  
and his anthems that outlasted them all.

## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

So I consider in front of the clavier  
old John Sebastian tempered so well,  
playing his forty-eight preludes and fugues, sublime  
manifesto: more final than that later one  
of communist Marx. The fugue that I played—  
it closed on a cadence like the hours of his life,  
when the old man lay dictating that last  
choral-prelude, last elaboration of faith  
and dying humbleness before his God.

*Wenn wir in hochsten Nothen sein*—troubled those  
words

but how transfigured, in trust glorified.

And yet consider that annoyed fierce cantor's face  
of his portrait, the just indignation

of a virtuous man affronted with a false note,

with a choir attacking at a wrong angle

some Sanctus or Kyrie; John Sebastian,

master, I much prefer your Forty-eight;

your face for the excellent Leipzig musicians—

out of strength sweetness: give me the honey! . . .

That prelude flowed like a spring of consolation

in a hard southern land; come, my fingers,

over the page, forget the multiplied children,

that severe Leipzig physiognomy,

court bands, conjugal stability and Latin;

to it again—to the tenderness, sad

beauty, to the firm exquisite line, the lovely

pulsation and triumph of order: turn,

this next is John Sebastian himself, cantor,

his soul and mind; then to our fifth French Suite.



## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

### II

Growth, growth :

this is how a tree grows, stretching  
roots in the stony earth, plunging  
deep in dark subterranean  
universe, branching and clutching  
all to itself, building itself  
down from a seed a central core ;  
with simultaneous stretching,  
branching, moving, up to the light,  
to the light straining, exulting,  
putting on leafage, growing green  
with living bark, perfect in flower,  
sprung from the seed the central core  
itself symmetrical logic  
premised implicit deduction.

But the tree fails, it withers, it  
goes down to the dust whence it came  
rotting again to mould ; the stones  
know other plungings, the light  
quivers about the unfolding  
of new petals in perfectness.

But this fugue does not fail ; it endures  
while life flourishes and withers,  
it endures while the stones crumble  
endlessly crumbling ; endlessly  
steadfast it endures, perfection  
of the grown branch, the tree,  
striking its roots in the dry mind's  
stony places, bringing the rain  
to the stony places, ever  
enduring, ever the flower

## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

perfect, the seed the central core  
premised and grown symmetrical  
enduring.

### III

#### *Gigue*

Like sunlight on water  
woven in pattern  
over and under  
in quick intermingling  
like sunlight on water  
in ripple of brightness  
under and over  
in alternate sparkle  
it moves back and forth  
it dances with lucid  
and gracious quick-footing  
like sunlight on water  
threading below  
to deeps of clear vision  
patterned in brightness  
the flow of the water  
the rhythm of light  
joined in a measure  
of ceaseless quick-footing  
forward and backward  
weaving and woven  
like sunlight on water  
patterned: with steady  
caesura recurring  
and pausing: but tripping  
in delicate motion



## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

on on and ever  
on intermingling  
quick-footed lucid  
over and under  
like sunlight on water  
woven in pattern.

### IV

*J. S. B. Loquitur*

*Vor deinen Thron tret' ich*

I, Johann Sebastian Bach, musician,  
cantor of Saint Thomas' School in Leipzig,  
being near my end praise God for his mercies;  
for although I am blind so I was not  
always, for the Lord gave me great power  
among all men to sing unto his greatness:  
witness my works which I leave behind me.  
For I strove long in anguish of spirit,  
with my soul I battled long with the Lord's  
angels, knowing it was to his glory.  
Though I was in darkness yet I saw him.  
Though I am in darkness yet I see him.  
In music I saw him, I walked with him  
before the gates of Paradise, the smooth  
and glowing pearl, they fled apart, I walked  
within and heard the music of his courts  
echoing, twining before him in divine  
subtle-ordered canon. In my striving  
with his angels too I heard songs of Zion;  
these I have sung; with deep notes of organ  
and organ's sweetness I have adored him,  
with choir and strings and trumpets I have praised  
him greatly, and with tenderness of oboe  
mourned for him. All men know me and no man;

## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

for I went alone before him, and strove . . . .  
alone. Now Lord take me for I am blind,  
I am blind yet the eyes of my spirit  
see; the ears of my spirit hear the songs  
of Zion no man else heard; now take me Lord,  
Bach, cantor of Thomas' School, at my end.

### V

The great gates swing; their Lord shall enter in.  
Slowly, quietly, as to receive a miracle  
perceptible by mass inanimate,  
by wood, and iron, they open, seem to listen  
and pause in shadow waiting for the light.  
There is the silence of early dawn, or midnight's  
hush, when the gates of the uttermost sky  
swing smoothly, and the crowded hosts glitter in  
pomp  
standing with bowed heads round their hidden joy.  
For the Lord comes, the Lord comes; no wing or  
crying  
of seraphim has moved the waiting air;  
nor have the Lord's people expectant in gladness  
come yet, for he sends no rapt messenger  
in quick excitement to announce his arrival:  
but the gates know and they lift up their heads,  
and they are lifted up, the everlasting doors.  
Now the air knows, the quiet is disturbed  
with a new rhythm, with a heavenly logic  
troubled, a divine fore-runner is here—  
like a bright note of music, or a point of light,  
spreading in ripples, merging with its fellows,  
merging and following like a rush of music  
like a cloud of light come the fore-runners.



## J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

The gates, the everlasting doors lift up their heads;  
now seraphim sweep on and all the powers,  
dominions throng, and cherubim in escort stand.  
The gates are listening and they know the Lord.  
He comes with swiftness invisible in silence,  
with a heard silence in the midst of music;  
with a sound of wings beating and voices crying  
bursting like spray about the pillared doors,  
with the flash of great pinions phalanxed in order,  
with majesty with peace with splendour vested  
with echoing trumpets, with an inmost silence,  
through the swung gates, the silent listeners  
rejoicing in shadow retired, through the still gates  
their Lord, their Lord shall enter in.

245

### *In the Cotswolds*

YES, it is beautiful, this old, old land:  
These houses root their being in the earth,  
These walls, these stones, share in a larger birth  
With strong-set trees and painted blades that stand  
About the slopes, the russet furrows, and  
Join in the deep impulse that through the girth  
Of hill and valley's limit, moulds its worth—  
So meet for love, to hold within the hand!

I tread these roads, and know once more the race  
Of blood, the tissue's balance with the bones;  
A wind strikes—and my opened eyes are blind  
With gazing on an unseen distant place;  
My deaf ears hear Orongo-rongo's stones—  
Bloom bursts on wind-swept hills within my mind.

J. C. BEAGLEHOLE

246      *La Fille Aux Cheveux de Lin*

*(Tres calme et doucement expressif)*

CALM, calm were you when I saw you, my love,  
as you walked, and your eyes were expressive  
with a sweet seriousness, a gay silence:  
I knew then that your young heart was not passive.

And your flaxen hair combed back from your forehead  
bewitched me like the sound of music playing,  
a song in a remote beautiful language  
or tune from fingers to deft keys applying.

Calm you passed like a murmur of wonderment—  
Stay! I would have cried, Do not go, so given  
for delight, but I spoke not, in wonder  
that my mind could be with beauty so graven.

A. R. D. FAIRBURN

1904—

247      *In the Younger Land*

THIS stubborn beach, whereon are tossed  
white roses from the sea's green bough,  
has never sheathed a Norman prow  
nor flinched beneath a Roman host;

yet in my bones I feel the stir  
of ancient wrongs and vanished woes,  
and through my troubled spirit goes  
the shadow of an old despair.



A. R. D. FAIRBURN

248

*An Old Woman*

THE years have stolen  
all her loveliness,  
her days are fallen  
in the long wet grass  
like petals shaken  
from the lilac's bosom  
when the winds have broken  
her tangled blossom.

Her youth like a dim  
cathedral lies  
under the seas  
of her life's long dream,  
yet she hears still  
in her heart, sometimes,  
the far sweet chimes  
of a sunken bell.

249

*Elements*

I

IN the summer we rode in the clay country,  
the road before us trembling in the heat  
and on the warm wind the scent of tea-tree,  
grey and wind-bitten in winter, odorous under  
summer noon,  
with spurts of dust under the hoofs  
and a crackle of gorse on the wayside farms.  
At dusk the sun fell down in violet hills  
and evening came and we turned our horses  
homeward through dewy air.

## A. R. D. FAIRBURN

In autumn, kindness of earth, covering life,  
mirrored stillness,  
peace of mind, and time to think;  
good fishing, and burdened orchards. Winter come,  
headlands loomed in mist,  
hills were hailswept, flowers were few;  
and when we rode on the mountains in frosty weather  
the distant ranges ran like blue veins through the  
land.

In spring we thrust our way through the bush,  
through the ferns in the deep shadow angled with  
sunbeams,  
roamed by streams in the bush, by the scarred stones  
and the smooth stones water-worn, our shoulders wet  
with rain from the shaken leaves.  
O lovely time! when bliss was taken  
as the bird takes nectar from the flower.  
Happy the sunlit hour, the frost and the heat.  
Hearts poised at a star's height  
moved in a cloudless world  
like gulls afloat above islands.  
Smoke out of Europe, death blown  
on the wind, and a cloak of darkness for the spirit.

## II

Land of mountains and running water  
rocks and flowers  
and the leafy evergreen, O natal earth,  
the atoms of your children  
are bonded to you for ever:  
though the images of your beauty lie in shadow,  
time nor treachery, nor the regnant evil,



## A. R. D. FAIRBURN

shall efface from the hearts of your children  
from their eyes and from their finger-tips  
the remembrance of good.

Treading your hills, drinking your waters,  
touching your greenness, they are content, finding  
peace at the heart of strife  
and a core of stillness in the whirlwind.

Absent, estranged from you, they are unhappy,  
crying for you continually  
in the night of their exile.

### III

To prosper in a strange land  
taking cocktails at twilight behind the hotel curtains,  
buying cheap and selling dear, acquiring customs,  
is to bob up and down like a fisherman's gaudy float  
in a swift river.

He who comes back returns  
to no ruin of gold nor riot of buds,  
moan of doves in falling woods  
nor wind of spring shaking the hedgerows,  
heartache, strangling sweetness: pictures  
of change, extremes of time and growth,  
making razor-sharp the tenses,  
waking remembrance, torturing sense;

home-coming, returns only  
to the dull green, hider of bones,  
changeless, save in the slight spring  
when the bush is peopled with flowers,

A. R. D. FAIRBURN

sparse clusters of white and yellow  
on the dull green, like laughter in court;  
and in summer when the coasts  
bear crimson bloom, sprinkled like blood  
on the lintel of the land.

IV

Fairest earth,  
fount of life, giver of bodies,  
deep well of our delight, breath of desire,  
let us come to you  
barefoot, as befits love,  
as the boy to the trembling girl,  
as the child to the mother:  
seeking before all things the honesty of substance,  
touch of soil and wind and rock,  
frost and flower and water,  
the honey of the senses, the food  
of love's imagining; and the most intimate  
touch of love, that turns to being;  
deriving wisdom, and the knowledge of necessity;  
building thereon, stone by stone,  
the rational architecture of truth, to house  
the holy flame, that is neither reason nor unreason  
but the thing given,  
the flame that burns blue in the stillness, hovering  
between the green wood of the flesh and the smoke  
of death.

Fair earth, we have broken our idols:  
and after the days of fire we shall come to you  
for the stones of a new temple.



250

*Prelude*

THIS short straight sword  
I got in Rome  
when Gaul's new lord  
came tramping home:

It did that grim  
old rake to a T—  
if it did him,  
well, it does me.

Leave the thing of pearls  
with silken tassels  
to priests and girls  
and currish vassals:

Here's no fine cluster  
on the hilt, this drab  
blade lacks lustre—  
but it can stab.

251 *Latter-Day Geography Lesson*

THIS, quoth the Eskimo master  
was London in English times:  
*step out a little bit faster*  
*you two young men at the last there*  
the Bridge would be on our right hand  
and the Tower near where those crows stand—  
we struck it you'll recall in Gray's rhymes:  
this, quoth the Eskimo master,  
was London in English times.

This, quoth the Eskimo master,  
was London in English days:  
beyond that hill they called Clapham  
*boys that swear Master Redtooth I slap'em*  
*I dis-tinct-ly heard—you—say—Bastard*  
*don't argue*: here boys, ere disaster  
overtook her, in splendour there lay  
a city held empires in sway  
and filled all the earth with her praise:  
this, quoth the Eskimo master,  
was London in English days.

She held, quoth the Eskimo master,  
ten million when her prime was full  
from here once Britannia cast her  
gaze over an Empire vaster  
even than ours: look there Woking  
stood, I make out, and the Abbey  
lies here under our feet *you great babby*  
*Swift-and-short do—please—kindly—stop—*  
*poking*  
*your thumbs through the eyes of that skull.*



*On the Swag*

HIS body doubled  
under the pack  
that sprawls untidily.  
on his old back  
the cold wet deadbeat  
plods up the track.

The cook peers out:  
'Oh curse that old lag  
here again  
with his clumsy swag  
made of a dirty old  
turnip-bag'

'Bring him in cook  
from the grey level sleet  
put silk on his body,  
slippers on his feet,  
give him fire  
and bread and meat

Let the fruit be plucked  
and the cake be iced,  
the bed be snug  
and the wine be spiced  
in the old cove's nightcap:  
for this is Christ.'

R. A. K. MASON

253 *Sonnet of My Everlasting Hand*

THESE atoms that now constitute my hand  
have worn the whirlwind, filled the tempest's  
form  
and long have ridden with the nightmare storm,  
have swept up Africa in withering sand  
and smitten all the seething Spanish land  
or charged on China cold and there grown warm  
now in a peasant now an emperor: swarm  
after unnumbered swarm at Fate's command.

They have grown old in change and interchange  
and after long adventurings have come here  
to home the mutable spirit of this strange  
uncomprehended thing, at once their bier  
and womb: for even now they long to range  
again that midnight future which I fear.



## MODERN MAORI

254

### *Lament for a Leader*

A chant on the death in 1906 of Richard John Seddon,  
Prime Minister of New Zealand

(*Translated by James Cowan, 1870-1943*)

PASS on, Hetana, along the quiet ways,  
The beloved one of my heart, my shelter and defence  
Against the bleak south wind.  
My speaking-bird that charmed the assembled tribes,  
That swayed the people's councils.  
Clothe him, the Father, with the stately garments,  
The very fine mats Tahu-whenua and Taharangi,  
Place in his ear the precious jewel-stone,  
The greenstone kahurangi,  
Hang on his breast the koko-tangiwai,  
Of glistening lucid jade,  
Oh, thou wert a prop within the house;  
At the prow of the canoe thou wert,  
Ears bent to the plashing sound  
Of many paddles  
In the waters of Poneke,  
In the contentions of the People's Council.  
Our prized kaka-bird has gone,  
The plumes alone remain.

255

*The Conquerors*

THEY have circled the globe, Da Gama. Aye, with  
thrust bolder

Than any black spar of yours that smote at the stars  
And bore the moon for a lamp on your mad ship's  
shoulder

Their lean, trim greyhounds nose at the harbour bars.  
And Afric's breast is dry and barren and cold,  
Now sailors hang it no more with their legend gold,  
And the trader comes, and the priest, and the cold-  
eyed press,  
And the bare brown girl goes ware of her nakedness.

But when shall they see the island that lay, hull over,  
An hour on the lip of the west, and changed, and was  
gone?

While your sick men babbled of rose-red lake-birds  
calling,  
Of a leaping stream that shone  
And an aureole of waters falling,  
And you looked on that phantom place with the eyes  
of a lover?

They have sought out the Ind, Columbus. No more of  
toiling  
Into the glassy trough of the huge green wave,  
With your west-crazed ship a toy for the sea's  
despoiling,  
And a coffin of pearl below, and a nameless grave.



‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

And cities are there for port, and a world to plunder—  
What if it lack the calm, and the opal wonder,  
The gale of spices you dreamed, the ivory stair,  
The deep-eyed Cham adream in his golden chair?  
But when shall they see again, or know the heart’s  
yearning

You felt one hour of nightfall, when over the trees—  
Over the tangled grape-vines, the bleached lorn bays  
Left to the wilderness folk since the dawning of days,—  
Shafts of sunset struck southward, like fiery keys,  
And you dreamed, afar off, the towers of Cipango  
burning?

They have conquered the peak, Mallory. Where the  
winds trod

And far below the torrent howled in its lair,  
And not another was free of that place but God,  
They have seen, they have known, from the ways of  
the upper air.

Aye, and the wings of the falcon sported in jest  
O’er the immaculate glory of Everest,  
And little they recked of the sentinel blizzard below,  
Of your ghostly footprints, shadowed across the snow.  
But when shall they know how, white and roseate and  
gold,

The great calm flowers of the Silence Woods unfurled  
Shine like the angels that guard the end of the world  
And the last trail laid for the feet of the overbold?  
Till the forest of flowers is mazed with the forest of  
snow

And the sheer Unattainable lifts through the after-  
glow . . .

‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

And they who have trod that strong trail, little and  
lonely,  
Lift up their eyes to the heights, knowing only  
That the wings of splendour are shod on their toiling  
feet,  
That the oread arms of Death in their clasp are sweet.

256

*Homing*

THE dark heads of flax  
Whisper stealthily together,  
The pools of golden leaves,  
Crisp and golden on the pavement,  
Rustle softly, rustle dimly  
'Neath the white feet of a wind  
That goes walking in the twilight . . .  
She is young, and dewy-eyed,  
And the daughter of a star . . .  
But behind the orange curtains  
Dance the sword-sharp golden shadows . . .  
Ah, shadows of the flames  
On my own hearth lit in welcome!  
Quietly, I go in.  
The old house knows my footsteps . . .  
Chimney nooks, little cupboards,  
They love the hands that touch them.  
There is nobody to see  
(But the laughing rover wind)  
How my own house bids me welcome  
With sleepy warmth, with dim tears that have  
gathered  
In the dying roses' eyes, that had thought me  
far away.



‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

257      *Journey from New Zealand*

Now as I go between sands red and yellow as poppies  
Or across a desert many-breasted like Kali,  
Shifting, changing, with navels and sockets of wet  
    deep blue,

I shall see always these things, patient yet obdurate,  
And my heart be broken for them, as together we wait  
    the rainfall.

Earth, earth, and the purple thither-dusty grasses,  
I shall dream thee fat rains, waiting alone by the  
    desert

Whose white and bitter body makes mock of rain.  
Sheep bought for Russia, thick-sided breeding rams,  
With the grey grass of the steppes tangled between  
    your teeth,

Do you lift up your heads, short and bellicose, black-  
    nosed

With the round horns curled hard as a wrestler's fists,  
Do you lift up your heads, snuffing their northern-  
    watered winds

That drank ice all winter, and seek, however dimly,  
The scent of another spring than the Muscovy spring?  
(Down in Mackenzie Country

They burn off tussock each year, with the writhing  
    flares

Tied to the galloping horses' tails.)

You cannot remember the snow-fence, black birch  
    rotting in slabs,

Or your weakly protesting cries

As old Donald the shepherd snuggled you into his  
    plaid,

‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

And blinking stiff lashes free, praised his stiff God  
For a new lamb, delivered alive in snowtime.  
Barking and frisking of collies is gone from you,  
Lost honey, dissolved in the vague old murmuring  
cells of your brain.

Lift, as you lift your heads snuffing (the train growls  
by),

I have a hope you will find their grass acrid; will give  
Some maimed defiance out of the weight of your loins.  
I too am sold into strangeness,  
I too will look out of windows, thinking: ‘How fair!’  
or ‘Strange!’

(Is *ringo* their word for an apple?)

Yet in my heart can only dissolve, re-form,  
The circling shapes of New Zealand things.  
That place trodden hard  
With the white cocks pecking in sun, their combs like  
dusty blood

Under old pines, and the serious pungent macrocarpa,  
Don’t we all know it? Those dropped shafts of a gig  
Leathered over from rain; (it is seldom used now,  
Seldom the jolting and laughing into market,  
One boot high on the old iron step,  
And jogging in front, the mare, with solemn dappled  
buttocks,

Grizzled lashes blinking over her eyes;  
Part of a wold still, cars or no cars);  
Ah, I shall speak it between the scorching beats of  
the train.

(Change for Berlin at midnight.)

Cracking down cones for fires,



‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

Watching the kea, red outlaw, circling a plain  
Scarred with old river-beds . . . the gorse-gold metal  
Flaring up at copper metal of underwings.  
I climbed a snowpeak once. Who would believe  
How the ribbed gold grass was frozen into the snow?  
How a fall sprang out and down, singing,  
The mountain's woman,  
And the dreadful singing of winds blew out at dark?  
Down upon Diamond Lake the trout plopped home,  
Spreading such lonely circles.  
The dying boy mined scheelite,  
And the old man polished his well-loved worthless  
greenstone.

They say the great bird still stalks at Manapouri;  
No one has tramped those Sounds.  
They speak of huge men with red beards,  
(Quickly; this gulping train must start at midnight).  
Young crude country, hard as unbroken shell . . .  
She was hard to love, and took strength, like a virgin.  
Sometimes, in money or dust, the little farms ebbed  
away,  
Dripping between disconsolate fingers like blood  
Of that harsh girl, who would never love you.  
But in the cities (old days!)  
We could live better, warm and safe as the sparrows  
Twittering through the evenings like young sparrows.  
Ours was a city, like any city,  
But with more, perhaps, of sea and cloud, not long  
loved.  
November tar, ripening, blackened our sandals.

‘ROBIN HYDE’ (IRIS WILKINSON)

Our city had doorways, too many shut.  
Morning and evening, facing the rampant crimson  
    brutes of the light,  
Nobody had the beautiful strength to decree:  
‘Leave your doors open, morning and evening—  
Leave your gates wide to the stranger.’  
So ours was a city, like any city, but fair.  
At seven (still light) the children snuggled down  
Like rabbits. The rest sat on in the lamplight,  
Sat still or spoke words by their failures.  
There is nothing else to tell, but the catkin grass  
Strung on pale wires, close to the sea.  
Our great rocks fluked like whales;  
We loved the dead coal-hulks, did not despise them.  
Money was nothing, balloons were much,  
The grey mists quiet-breasted as doves.  
I knew a green place where the light looked more like  
    trees,  
Trees more like diffused and stilly light.  
(Green, green be upon your eyes; red in my heart,  
The world’s troubled colour; for I must awaken.)  
Once in the rose parterres my mother stood still and  
    said:  
‘Man, woman and child; man, woman and child.’  
She was born with a restive heart, but grew old.  
Ah, too many sparrows twittering into the dawn . . .  
The deep, blue and unborn colour.  
The dawn should be men’s, not your little voices.  
It was always too soon to awake, I remember now,  
But the world, this and that world,  
And the Templar stars in their order said: ‘Rise and  
    go.’



# I

You picked your captain,  
Keen on discoveries, tough enough to make them,  
Whatever vessels could be spared from other  
More urgent service for a year's adventure;  
Took stock of the more probable conjectures  
About the Unknown to be traversed, all  
Guesses at golden coasts and tales of monsters  
To be digested into plain instructions  
For likely and unlikely situations.

All this resolved and done, you launched the whole  
On a fine morning, the best time of year,  
Skies widening and the oceanic furies  
Subdued by summer illumination; time  
To go and to be gazed at going  
On a fine morning, in the Name of God  
Into the nameless waters of the world.

O you had estimated all the chances  
Of business in those waters, the world's waters  
Yet unexploited.

But more than the sea-empire's  
Cannon, the dogs of bronze and iron barking  
From Timor to the Straits, backed up the challenge.

\*Written on request for the New Zealand Department of Internal Affairs to celebrate the ter-centennial of the discovery of New Zealand by Abel Tasman on December 13th, 1642.

## ALLEN CURNOW

Between you and the South an older enmity  
Lodged in the searching mind, that would not tolerate  
So huge a hegemony of ignorance.  
There, where your Indies had already sprinkled  
Their tribes like ocean rains, you aimed your voyage;  
Like them invoked your God, gave seas to history  
And islands to new hazardous to-morrows.

### II

Suddenly exhilaration  
Went off like a gun, the whole  
Horizon, the long chase done,  
Hove to. There was the seascape  
Crammed with coast, surprising  
As new lands will, the sailor  
Moving on the face of the waters,  
Watching the earth take shape  
Round the unearthly summits, brighter  
Than its emerging colour.

Yet this, no far fool's errand,  
Was less than the heart desired,  
In its old Indian dream  
The glittering gulfs ascending  
Past palaces and mountains  
Making one architecture.  
Here the uplifted structure,  
Peak and pillar of cloud—  
O splendour of desolation—reared  
Tall from the pit of the swell,  
With a shadow, a finger of wind, forbade  
Hopes of a lucky landing.



## ALLEN CURNOW

Always to islanders danger  
Is what comes over the sea;  
Over the yellow sands and the clear  
Shallows, the dull filament  
Flickers, the blood of strangers:  
Death discovered the Sailor  
O in a flash, in a flat calm  
A clash of boats in the bay  
And the day marred with murder.  
The dead required no further  
Warning to keep their distance;  
The rest, noting the failure,  
Pushed on with a reconnaissance  
To the north; and sailed away.

### III

Well, home is the Sailor, and that is a chapter  
In a schoolbook, a relevant yesterday  
We thought we knew all about, being much apter  
To profit, sure of our ground,  
No murderers mooring in our Golden Bay.  
But now there are no more islands to be found  
And the eye scans risky horizons of its own  
In unsettled weather, and murmurs of the drowned  
Haunt their familiar beaches—  
Who navigates us towards what unknown  
But not improbable provinces? Who reaches  
A future down for us from the high shelf  
Of spiritual daring? Not those speeches  
Pinning on the Past like a decoration  
For merit that congratulates itself,

## ALLEN CURNOW

O not the self-important celebration  
Or most painstaking history, can release  
The current of a discoverer's elation  
And silence the voices saying,  
'Here is the world's end where wonders cease.'  
Only by a more faithful memory, laying  
On him the half-light of a diffident glory,  
The Sailor lives, and stands beside us, paying  
Out into our time's wave  
The stain of blood that writes an island story.

### 259 *House and Land*

WASN'T this the site, asked the historian,  
Of the original homestead?  
Couldn't tell you, said the cowman;  
I just live here, he said,  
Working for old Miss Wilson,  
Since the old man's been dead.  
Moping under the bluegums  
The dog trailed his chain  
From the privy as far as the fowlhouse  
And back to the privy again,  
Feeling the stagnant afternoon  
Quickened with the smell of rain.  
There sat old Miss Wilson,  
With her pictures on the wall,  
The baronet uncle, mother's side,  
And one she called The Hall;  
Taking tea from a silver pot  
For fear the house might fall.



## ALLEN CURNOW

She's all of eighty said the cowman  
Down at the milking-shed.  
I'm leaving here next winter,  
Too bloody quiet he said.

The spirit of exile, wrote the historian,  
Is strong in the people still.

He reminds me rather, said Miss Wilson,  
Of Harriet's youngest, Will.

The cowman, home from the shed, went drinking  
With the rabbiter home from the hill.

The sensitive nor'west afternoon  
Collapsed, and the rain came;  
The dog crept into his barrel,  
Looking lost and lame.  
But you can't attribute to either  
Awareness of what great gloom  
Stands in a land of settlers  
With never a soul at home.

260

### *Self-Portrait*

A WISTFUL camera cought this four-year-old  
But could not stare him into wistfulness;  
He holds the toy that he is given to hold:  
A passionate failure or a staled success

Look back into their likeness while I look  
With pity not self-pity at the plain  
Mechanical image that I first mistook  
For my own image; there, timid or vain,

## ALLEN CURNOW

Semblance of my own eyes my eyes discern  
Casting on mine as I cast back on these  
Regard not self-regard: till the toy turn  
Into a lover clasped, into wide seas,  
The salt or visionary wave, and the days heap  
Sorrow upon sorrow for all he could not keep.

## DENIS GLOVER

1912-

### 261                    *The Road Builders*

ROLLING along far roads on holiday wheels  
now wonder at their construction, the infinite skill  
that balanced the road to the gradient of the hill,  
the precision, the planning, the labour it all reveals.

An unremembered legion of labourers did this,  
scarring the stubborn clay, fighting the tangled bush,  
blasting the adamant, stemming the unbridled rush  
of the torrent in flood, bridging each dark abyss.

Their tools were pitiful beside the obdurate strength  
of the land:

crosswire of the theodolite, pick-point, curved shovel,  
small tremor of a touched-off charge; but above all  
the skill and strength, admirable in patience, of the  
hand.

These men we should honour above the managers of  
banks.

They pitted their flesh and their cunning against odds  
unimagined by those who turn wordily the first sods.  
And on the payroll their labour stands unadorned by  
thanks.



## DENIS GLOVER

Who they are, or where, we do not know. Anonymous  
they die  
or drift away; some start the job again; some in a  
country pub  
recount old epic deeds amid that unheeding hubbub,  
telling of pitiless hills, wet mountain roads where  
rusting barrows lie.

262

### *Harry Singing*

ONCE the days were clear  
Like mountains in water,  
The mountains were always there  
And the mountain water;

And I was a fool leaving  
Good land to moulder,  
Leaving the fences sagging  
And the old man older  
To follow my wild thoughts  
Away over the hill,  
Where there is only the world  
And the world's ill,  
*sings Harry.*

DENIS GLOVER

263

*The Magpies*

WHEN Tom and Elizabeth took the farm  
The bracken made their bed,  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies said.

Tom's hand was strong to the plough,  
Elizabeth's lips were red,  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies said.

Year in year out they worked  
While the pines grew overhead,  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies said.

But all the beautiful crops soon went  
To the mortgage-man instead,  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies said.

Elizabeth is dead now (it's years ago),  
Old Tom went light in the head;  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies said.

The farm's still there. Mortgage corporations  
Couldn't give it away.  
And *Quardle oodle ardle wardle doodle*  
The magpies say.



264

*Green Lions*

THE bay is gouged by the wind.  
In the jagged hollows green lions crouch,  
And stretch,  
And slouch,  
And sudden with spurting manes and a glitter of  
    haunches  
Charge at the shore  
And rend the sand and roar.  
  
And inland, in offices and banks  
Though trams clang down and heavy stone resists  
The mutter of distant carnage still persists,  
And men denied the jungle of young years  
Grow taut, and clench their fists.

265

*Heart of the World*

I FEEL now like some mariner who lies  
Too tired for sleep upon his narrow bed,  
While overhead  
The stars are crackling in the glimmering skies,  
And sea beneath is ebony fired with green.  
While so he lies, so utterly serene,  
He hears the engines beat,  
Thud and repeat,  
In perfect rhythm, in lovely shuddering time.  
Their steady rhyme  
Seems far below him, far away  
In some vast chasm . . . a great machine  
Throbbing and throbbing, far away.

## DOUGLAS STEWART

And so upon your warm white breast I lie  
In utter peace, in rich abandonment.  
O heart content!  
There is no terror in the sputtering sky  
Nor in the oily bay that's stabbed with green.  
Now while I lie, your heart beats quick and keen;  
I hear it darkly pound,  
Thud and resound,  
In perfect rhythm, in lovely shuddering time.  
Its steady rhyme  
Seems far below me, far away  
In reeling space . . . a great machine  
Throbbing and throbbing, far away.

### 266      *Watching the Milking*

#### I

IN the ashen evening a bird's song spouts in silver  
That swirls to the shed where an engine spits and  
chugs.

The yard is muddy. Sunk to the knees the cows  
Await the sucking cup, the hand that tugs,  
Content and chewing, and not afraid of man  
Or the weird machine that robs their swollen dugs.

#### II

As torchlight stabs a pool and splits the stillness  
The madness of motherhood tore these gentle eyes;  
And the fawn cows that stand so quietly in the yard  
Felt tides of ancient passion in them rise,  
And knew great tenderness, were wild and savage,  
And bawled in torment to the lost calf's cries.



## DOUGLAS STEWART

### III

'They soon forget. . . . This happens every year.'  
The light fades, and the thrush no longer sings.  
'And every year, and every year, and always.'  
A match glows. The odour of warm milk brings  
Remembrance of hay, and woodsmoke, and horses;  
    and then  
Of pine-trees and scented hair, and magical things.

### IV

The hills grow dark, are monstrous upon the earth—  
Where leads the trail beyond their sprawling weight?  
Day is a broken dream, and night fantastic;  
Ghost in a ghostly world alone and late,  
I might have been watching the cold craters of the  
    moon,  
Or pithecanthrope gesturing to his mate.

## EVE LANGLEY

267

### *Native-Born\**

IN a white gully among fungus red  
    Where serpent logs lay hissing at the air,  
I found a kangaroo. Tall, dewy, dead,  
    So like a woman, she lay silent there.  
Her ivory hands, black-nailed, crossed on her breast,  
    Her skin of sun and moon hues, fallen cold.  
Her brown eyes lay like rivers come to rest  
    And death had made her black mouth harsh and old.

\*Eve Langley was born in Australia, but has lived in New Zealand for some years.

## EVE LANGLEY

Beside her in the ashes I sat deep

And mourned for her, but had no native song  
To flatter death, while down the ploughlands steep

Dark young Camelli whistled loud and long,  
'Love, liberty and Italy are all.'

Broad golden was his breast against the sun.  
I saw his wattle whip rise high and fall

Across the slim mare's flanks, and one by one  
She drew the furrows after her as he

Flapped like a gull behind her, climbing high,  
Chanting his oaths and lashing soundingly,

While from the mare came once a blowing sigh.  
The dew upon the kangaroo's white side

Had melted. Time was whirling high around,  
Like the thin wommera, and from heaven wide

God, the bull-roarer, made continuous sound.  
Incarnate, lay my country by my hand:

Her long hot days, bushfires and speaking rains,  
Her mornings of opal and the copper band

Of smoke around the sunlight on the plains.  
Globed in fire bodies the meat-ants ran

To taste her flesh and linked us as we lay,  
For ever Australian, listening to a man

From careless Italy, swearing at our day.  
When, golden-lipped, the eagle-hawks came down

Hissing and whistling to eat of lovely her,  
And the blowflies with their shields of purple brown

Plied hatching to and fro across her fur,  
I burnt her with the logs, and stood all day

Among the ashes, pressing home the flame  
Till woman, logs and dreams were scorched away,

And native with night, that land from where they  
came.



268

*The Track*

As we climbed on the rough track  
Up through the bush to the clear ground beyond  
We heard the sudden patter of rain on fern-frond  
And turned to see the heavy sky blue-black.

So we came out of the rain  
To shelter of trees, and looking out at the wild  
And darkened valley, I remembered how as a child  
I had stood thus behind a window pane.

You leaned back from your coat  
Trustfully, with your head against my knees,  
And big drops fell on your upturned face from the  
trees

As I bent down and kissed your mouth and throat.

There was little more than the sound  
Of the creek below, my hand laid on your breast  
A moment; but enormous quiet pressed  
Upon me there out of the air and ground.

Later the rain ceased  
And we rose from the crushed ferns and walked down  
The track again. Over the foggy town  
Clouds dividing showed a glint of blue from the east.

269

*Haast Pass*

IN the dense bush all leaves and bark exude  
The odour of mortality; for plants  
Accept their death like stones  
Rooted for ever in time's torrent bed.

## JAMES BAXTER

Return from here. We have nothing to learn  
From the dank falling of fern spores  
Or the pure glacier blaze that melts  
Down mountains, flowing to the Tasman.

This earth was never ours. Remember  
Rather the tired faces in the pub  
The children who have never grown. Return  
To the near death, the loves like garden flowers.

270

### *Farmhand*

You will see him light a cigarette  
At the hall door careless, leaning his back  
Against the wall, or telling some new joke  
To a friend, or looking out into the secret night.

But always his eyes turn  
To the dance floor and the girls drifting like flowers  
Before the music that tears  
Slowly in his mind an old wound open.

His red sunburnt face and hairy hands  
Were not made for dancing or love making  
But rather the earth wave braking  
To the plough, and crops slow-growing as his mind.

He has no girl to run her fingers through  
His sandy hair, and giggle at his side  
When Sunday couples walk. Instead  
He has his awkward hopes, his envious dreams to  
yarn to.

But ah in harvest watch him  
Forking stooks, effortless and strong—  
Or listening like a lover to the song,  
Clear, without fault, of a new tractor engine.



271

*Forerunners*

NOT by us was the unrecorded stillness  
Broken, and in their monumental dawn  
The rocks, the leaves unveiled;  
Those who were before us trod first the soil

And named the bays and mountains; while round  
    them spread  
The indefinable currents of the human,  
That still about their chosen places  
Trouble the poignant air.

But their touch was light; warm in their hearts  
    holding  
The land's image, they had no need to impress  
    themselves  
Like conquerors, scarring it with vain memorials.  
They had no fear of being forgotten.

In the face of our different coming they retreated,  
But without panic, not disturbing the imprint  
Of their living upon the air, which continued  
To speak of them to the rocks and the sombre, guarded  
    lakes.

The earth holds them  
As the mountains hold the shadows by day  
In their powerful repose, only betrayed by a lingering  
Twilight in the hooded ravines.

## CHARLES BRASCH

Behind our quickness, our shallow occupation of the  
easier

Landscape, their unprotesting memory  
Mildly hovers, surrounding us with perspective,  
Offering soil for our rootless behaviour.

272

### *Falling Asleep*

Flow darkness in  
Possess invisibly my hands and eyes  
Be my breath and be  
Stillness also  
Where all remembering ceases  
Where hope and anguish  
Sink at last together  
And I become  
The night I would not see or know.

273

### *The Islands*

ALWAYS, in these islands, meeting and parting  
Shake us, making tremulous the salt-rimmed air;  
Divided and perplexed the sea is waiting,  
Birds and fishes visit us and disappear.

The future and the past stand at our doors,  
Beggars who for one look of trust will open  
Worlds that can answer our unknown desires,  
Entering us like rain and sun to ripen.

Remindingly beside the quays, the white  
Ships lie smoking; and from their haunted bay  
The godwits vanish towards another summer.  
Everywhere in light and calm the murmuring  
Shadow of departure; distance looks our way;  
And none knows where he will lie down at night.



274

*Vires Vitae*

EAT of my bread, Wind,  
Hungry Wind, eat.

Snow, pile upon me,  
Warm your white feet.

I have a sun in my heart,  
I have a fire in my breast,  
Rest on me, tired Sea,  
Tired Sea, rest.

Warm your small fingers, Rain,  
You are so cold!  
Lean on me, lean on me,  
Time, you are old.

275

*The Quarrel*

MANY years ago I quarrelled with my cousin—  
Many years ago my cousin quarrelled with me.  
Do not ask me why or what it was about,  
Something over which we two could not agree—  
I have long forgotten.

My cousin ran home and told his parents,  
I ran home and told mine,  
And since then our two families have been enemies—  
Since then it has been angry looks and loud voices.  
Our Anna must not speak to their Pita—  
Their Pita must not play with our Anna!

They quarrelled, quarrelled, quarrelled—  
About land rights and whakapapas,  
About the living and about the dead,

## GLORIA RAWLINSON

About mutton birds and dried eels,  
And who owned the gum dug out of the swamp—  
About the cow that strayed from the pakeha's farm  
And that each said the other had stolen—  
They quarrelled, yes, even over a telegraph pole.  
When the old chief died they went together  
To the tangi, and together wept,  
Yes, they even rubbed noses and cut themselves for  
sadness.

But when the dead was buried and the big feast over  
They quarrelled louder than ever  
Across a kit of cold cooked kumaras.

They cannot worship God in the same church  
Because their dark looks and mutterings  
Distract the minister.

When my old father meets my cousin's old father  
He says, 'Tena koe, Enemy!'

And my cousin's old father spits and shouts, 'Bah!'

As to my cousin and me—

Well, we made up our quarrel the same day it hap-  
pened,

As children do.

When I meet my cousin's children I pat them on the  
head,

When he meets mine he smiles and gives them  
presents.

But to me he says, 'Ah, Anna! Anna! If only we  
had not quarrelled!

Ah, Anna! Anna! If only we had told them that day  
That it was nothing, nothing at all . . . it is too late  
now!'



WILLIAM HART-SMITH

1911-

276

*Joshua, Mahomet*

WHEN you stretch out your arms in the desert,  
All you can touch is sky,  
And when you stretch out  
The arms of thought in the desert,  
God blows gently across  
The spread tips of fingers. Joshua,  
Mahomet, withdrawing the ventured hand  
And placing it upon the heart,  
Afterwards found  
It had grown a sword in a fist,  
Even that worshipful hand.

ANTON VOGT

1914-

277

*Love*

SHE said darling, but there was no answer.  
The walls had forgotten the meaning of laughter;  
and in the windows the glass was opaque  
to a mock sun . . .  
She said darling, but the voices of children  
were silent.  
The ghosts of the unborn had departed;  
they had waited too long.

ANTON VOGT

278

*Kapital*

A KAURI so thick and tall and old  
it seemed that it must stand forever;  
but two men cleaned it up in a day  
with an axe and a saw and two pints of sweat.

A ship so big and proud and handsome  
that it would have made Noah's eyes water;  
but with a couple of charges of TNT  
it didn't even make a hole in the sea.

DONALD McDONALD\*

1912-1942

279

*Sidi Reszegh*

CHILDREN are born in the land of the green grass  
springing,  
Knowing the voice of the streams and the rain's  
carresses,  
Knowing the scent of the flowers, and the larks' sweet  
singing,  
Feeling the west wind cool in their bright young  
tresses.

But this is the Desert—Earth's bones to the old sun  
lying,

A fit place this for the ancient passions' burning;  
And men who were children in sweet green lands are  
dying,

Bone of their bodies to bone of the Earth returning.

\*Donald McDonald, a young farmer, was killed in the Second World War.



## DONALD McDONALD

Bare belief their bodies through steel hail urges;  
If need be, here I'll die, my spirit braving  
The darkness; but Ah, how the child in my heart  
    upsurges,  
Yearning for streams, for the larks, and the green  
    grass waving.

280

### *Time*

UPON the benchy hillside  
Where hoggets love to lie,  
With noses pointed to the wind  
And half-closed eye,  
I walked alone on Sundays,  
And wished my love was nigh.  
For oh! the hours went slower  
Than the moon goes in the sky.

Upon the benchy hillside  
Raked with wind and sun,  
Where the gray hawk hovers  
And little rabbits run,  
My love and I did linger  
A few short hours;  
But time slipped through our fingers,  
As the wind slips through the flowers!

DONALD McDONALD

281 *When all the Land's Dark Forests*

WHEN all the land's dark forests  
Are felled—I tell thee then,  
Dark growth will still need felling  
Within the minds of men.

When all the fields are cleared  
And ploughed—I tell thee then,  
Still shall fields need ploughing  
Within the souls of men.

When every field is harrowed  
And sown—I tell thee then,  
Seeds shall still need sowing  
Within the hearts of men.



## INDEX OF AUTHORS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p><b>ADAMS, Arthur H.</b><br/> Written in Australia . . . 282<br/> Bond Street (London) . . . 285</p> <p><b>ALLEN, Leslie Holdsworth</b><br/> Memnon . . . . . 161</p> <p><b>BALLANTYNE, Gina</b><br/> Native Land . . . . . 244<br/> Daffodils . . . . . 245</p> <p><b>BAUGHAN, Blanche Edith</b><br/> Gathering Peaches . . . 278</p> <p><b>BAXTER, James</b><br/> The Track . . . . . 355<br/> Haast Pass . . . . . 355<br/> Farmhand . . . . . 356</p> <p><b>BEAGLEHOLE, J. C.</b><br/> Considerations on Certain<br/> Music of J. S. Bach . . 319<br/> In the Cotswolds . . . 325<br/> La Fille Aux Cheveux de<br/> Lin . . . . . 326</p> <p><b>BEAUCHAMP, Kathleen</b><br/> (see Katherine Mansfield)</p> <p><b>BETHELL, Ursula</b><br/> (see Evelyn Hayes)</p> <p><b>BOAKE, Barcroft Henry</b><br/> Where the Dead Men Lie . 87</p> <p><b>BRADY, E. J.</b><br/> The Great Grey Water . 109<br/> Lost and Given Over . . 110</p> <p><b>BRASCH, Charles</b><br/> Forerunners . . . . . 357<br/> Falling Asleep . . . . . 358<br/> The Islands . . . . . 358</p> <p><b>BRENNAN, Christopher J.</b><br/> The Pangs that Guard the<br/> Gates of Joy . . . . . 125<br/> My Heart was Wandering<br/> in the Sands . . . . . 126<br/> O White Wind, numbing<br/> the World . . . . . 126<br/> I said, This Misery must<br/> End . . . . . 127</p> <p><b>BRERETON, John Le Gay</b><br/> The Robe of Grass . . . 130<br/> Buffalo Creek . . . . . 131<br/> Waking . . . . . 132<br/> The Dead . . . . . 132</p> | <p><b>BURNELL, Fritz S.</b><br/> The Pool . . . . . 190<br/> The Isle of Apple-trees . 191</p> <p><b>BURNS, J. D.</b><br/> For England . . . . . 212</p> <p><b>CAMBRIDGE, Ada</b><br/> Honour . . . . . 31</p> <p><b>CARRINGTON, Philip</b><br/> Rangiora . . . . . 302</p> <p><b>CHRISTESEN, C. B.</b><br/> Thus Winter Comes . . 235<br/> Song . . . . . 238<br/> Seas Edge . . . . . 238<br/> If You are as Kind . . 239</p> <p><b>CHURCH, Hubert</b><br/> Rosalind . . . . . 264</p> <p><b>COLBORNE-VEEL, Mary</b><br/> Emigravit . . . . . 258</p> <p><b>COLE, Elsie</b><br/> Song of the Foot-Track . 195</p> <p><b>CORK, Arnold</b><br/> Timber Mill . . . . . 307</p> <p><b>CRAWFORD, Robert</b><br/> Song . . . . . 108<br/> Winged Words . . . . . 108</p> <p><b>CRESSWELL, Walter D'Arcy</b><br/> Leaving New Zealand . . 304</p> <p><b>CROSS, Zora</b><br/> When I was Six . . . . 186<br/> Woman . . . . . 187</p> <p><b>CURNOW, Allen</b><br/> Landfall in Unknown Seas . 343<br/> House and Land . . . . 346<br/> Self-Portrait . . . . . 317</p> <p><b>CUTHBERTSON, James Lister</b><br/> The Bush . . . . . 31<br/> Wattle and Myrtle . . . 32<br/> Corona Inutilis . . . . 33</p> <p><b>DALEY, Victor</b><br/> A-Roving . . . . . 37<br/> Day and Night . . . . . 38<br/> The Muses of Australia . 39</p> |
|--|---|

# INDEX OF AUTHORS

<b>DERHAM, Enid</b>		<b>GLOVER, Denis</b>	
The Suburbs . . . . .	181	The Road Builders . . . . .	348
Farewell . . . . .	181	Harry Singing . . . . .	349
O City, Look the Eastward Way . . . . .	182	The Magpies . . . . .	350
The Mountain Road . . . . .	182		
<b>DUGGAN, Eileen</b>		<b>GORDON, Adam Lindsay</b>	
The Name . . . . .	313	The Sick Stockrider . . . . .	6
The Bushfeller . . . . .	313	By Wood and Wold . . . . .	11
A New Zealand Christmas . . . . .	314	A Song of Autumn . . . . .	12
The Bankrupt . . . . .	315	A Dedication . . . . .	12
The Legend of the Cuckoo . . . . .	316	The Last Leap . . . . .	14
And at the End . . . . .	317		
<b>DYSON, Edward</b>		<b>GRANO, Paul L.</b>	
Peter Simson's Farm . . . . .	70	Song of the Butcher-bird . . . . .	205
The Worked-out Mine . . . . .	74	A Word for the Innkeeper . . . . .	206
		Roots Thrust Deep . . . . .	208
<b>ESSON, Louis</b>		<b>GREEN, H. M.</b>	
Brogans Lane . . . . .	157	Bush Goblins . . . . .	162
Cradle Song . . . . .	158		
The Old Black Billy an' Me . . . . .	159	<b>HARFORD, Lesbia</b>	
The Shearers Wife . . . . .	159	Experience . . . . .	202
		Lovers Parted . . . . .	203
<b>EVANS, G. Essex</b>		<b>HARPUR, Charles</b>	
An Australian Symphony . . . . .	45	Words . . . . .	2
		A Midsummer Noon in the Australian Forest . . . . .	3
<b>EWERS, John K.</b>		<b>HART-SMITH, William</b>	
The Reaper . . . . .	224	Joshua, Mahomet . . . . .	361
<b>FAIRBURN, A. R. D.</b>		<b>HASLUCK, Paul</b>	
In the Younger Land . . . . .	326	At Wyndham . . . . .	225
An Old Woman . . . . .	327	Fancy Dress Ball . . . . .	227
Elements . . . . .	327		
<b>FITZPATRICK, Brian</b>		<b>HAYES, Evelyn</b>	
Cenotaph . . . . .	223	(Ursula Bethell)	
<b>FORREST, M.</b>		Levavi Oculos . . . . .	286
The Lonely Woman . . . . .	142	By Burke's Pass . . . . .	288
		October Morning . . . . .	289
<b>FULLERTON, Mary E.</b>		Time . . . . .	290
The Skull . . . . .	107		
<b>GAY, William</b>		<b>HEBBLETHWAITE, James</b>	
To M. . . . .	64	The Symbol . . . . .	33
Australia, 1894 . . . . .	64	Wanderers . . . . .	34
Australian Federation . . . . .	65	Perdita . . . . .	35
The Crazy World . . . . .	66		
<b>GELLERT, Leon</b>		<b>HENDERSON, J. A.</b>	
The Husband . . . . .	203	Who are the Brave? . . . . .	211
The Cross . . . . .	204		
Through a Porthole . . . . .	204	<b>HERVEY, J. R.</b>	
		Change to Snow . . . . .	299
<b>GILMORE, Mary</b>		Death in the Air . . . . .	300
Sweethearts . . . . .	80	Mrs. Carmichael . . . . .	301
Marri'd . . . . .	81		
The Willow by the Fountain . . . . .	82	<b>HUDSON, Flexmore</b>	
The Passionate Heart . . . . .	83	Song of an Australian . . . . .	242
Remembering . . . . .	84		
Christmas Carol . . . . .	84	<b>HYDE, Robin</b>	
Contest I Ask . . . . .	85	(Iris Wilkinson)	
Nationality . . . . .	86	The Conquerors . . . . .	336
		Homing . . . . .	338
		Journey from New Zealand . . . . .	339



# INDEX OF AUTHORS

<b>INGAMELLS Rex</b>		<b>MAORI—Modern</b>	
From 'Forgotten People' . . . . .	240	Lament for a Leader . . . . .	335
The Noon is on the Cattle-Track . . . . .	240	<b>MAORI—Old-time</b>	
Sale-Time . . . . .	241	The Chant of Hautu . . . . .	256
The Exile . . . . .	242	<b>MASON, R. A. K.</b>	
<b>JEPHCOTT, Sydney</b>		Prelude . . . . .	331
The Dreamers . . . . .	48	Latter-Day Geography Lesson . . . . .	332
White Paper . . . . .	50	On the Swag . . . . .	333
<b>JOSE, Arthur W.</b>		Sonnet of My Everlasting Hand . . . . .	334
Pioneers . . . . .	42	<b>MAURICE, Furnley</b>	
The Sum of Things . . . . .	44	(Frank Wilmot)	
<b>KENDALL, Henry C.</b>		Progress . . . . .	164
Bell-Birds . . . . .	18	The Last Port . . . . .	164
September in Australia . . . . .	19	Fellow-Passengers . . . . .	165
Orara . . . . .	21	To God: From the Warring Nations . . . . .	166
Mooni . . . . .	24	1914 . . . . .	174
<b>KENNY, Alice</b>		A Melbourne Ode . . . . .	175
A Night in Spring . . . . .	318	<b>McCRAE, Dorothy Frances</b>	
<b>LANGLEY, Eve</b>		The Treasure . . . . .	155
Native-born . . . . .	353	September . . . . .	156
<b>LAVATER, Louis</b>		Homesick . . . . .	156
Ocean . . . . .	106	<b>McCRAE, Hugh</b>	
Courage . . . . .	107	Never Again . . . . .	144
<b>LAWSON, Henry</b>		A Bridal Song . . . . .	145
The Sliprails and the Spur . . . . .	102	Australian Spring . . . . .	145
The Great Grey Plain . . . . .	103	<b>McDONALD, Donald</b>	
The Teams . . . . .	105	Sidi Reszagh . . . . .	362
<b>LONG, R. H.</b>		Time . . . . .	363
The Super-Lark . . . . .	154	When all the Land's Dark Forests . . . . .	364
City of God . . . . .	154	<b>McNICOLL, David</b>	
The Skylark's Nest . . . . .	155	Air Mail—Palestine . . . . .	253
<b>MACK, Louise</b>		<b>MICHAEL, James Lionel</b>	
Before Exile . . . . .	139	The Eye of the Beholder . . . . .	4
To Sydney . . . . .	141	<b>MOLL, Ernest G.</b>	
<b>MACKAY, Jessie</b>		Foxes Among the Lambs . . . . .	214
The Gray Company . . . . .	265	Eagles Over the Lambing Paddock . . . . .	215
Spring Fires . . . . .	267	<b>MOLONEY, Patrick</b>	
The Carol of Kossovo . . . . .	268	Sonnets—Ad Innuptam . . . . .	28
<b>MACKELLAR, Dorothea</b>		<b>MOORE, T. Inglis</b>	
My Country . . . . .	197	Refugees . . . . .	220
The Open Sea . . . . .	199	Benguet Miracles . . . . .	222
In a Southern Garden . . . . .	201	<b>MUDIE, Ian</b>	
<b>MACKENZIE, Seaforth</b>		This Land . . . . .	230
A Leaf from a Fly-book . . . . .	296	Australia Day, 1942. In Memoriam W. J. Miles . . . . .	231
<b>MANN, Leonard</b>		Cause for Song . . . . .	232
Soldiers Overseas . . . . .	213	Tides . . . . .	233
Girls and Soldiers Singing . . . . .	214	New Guinea Campaign . . . . .	234
<b>MANSFIELD, Katherine</b>		<b>MULGAN, Alan</b>	
(Kathleen Beauchamp)		Above the Town . . . . .	290
To God the Father . . . . .	297	Success . . . . .	292
To L.H.B. (1894-1915) . . . . .	298		

## INDEX OF AUTHORS

NAPIER, Elliott		RAWLINSON, Gloria	
France . . . . .	128	Vires Vitae . . . . .	359
Russia . . . . .	128	The Quarrel . . . . .	359
All men are free! . . . .	129		
Mater Dolorosa . . . . .	129		
NEILSON, Shaw		REEVES, William Pember	
Love's Coming . . . . .	133	The Passing of the Forest .	261
The Meeting of Sighs . . .	134		
O Heart of Spring! . . . .	135		
The Land where I was born	136		
The Green Singer . . . . .	137		
The Break of Day . . . . .	138		
O'DOWD, Bernard		ROWE, Richard	
Australia . . . . .	88	The Angel of Life . . . . .	6
Proletaria . . . . .	89		
Young Democrat . . . . .	92		
Love and Sacrifice . . . . .	96		
The Cow . . . . .	98		
The Poet . . . . .	98		
Last Stanzas of 'The Bush'	100		
OGILVIE, W. H.		SLESSOR, Kenneth	
Drought . . . . .	114	Pan at Lane Cove . . . . .	216
From the Gulf . . . . .	115	Talbingo . . . . .	217
		To a Friend . . . . .	218
		Cannibal Street . . . . .	219
		Sleep . . . . .	219
OPHEL, Frederick William		SOUTER, Charles Henry	
Pioneers . . . . .	146	The Mallee Fire . . . . .	52
His Epitaph . . . . .	147	Bound for Sourabaya! . . .	53
O'REILLY, Dowell		STEPHENS, A. G.	
Australia . . . . .	67	Babylon . . . . .	76
Stars . . . . .	68		
Faith, Love, and Death . . .	69		
Sea-Grief . . . . .	69		
PALMER, Nettie		STEPHENS, Brunton	
Unsung . . . . .	193	The Dominion of Australia	16
The Mother . . . . .	194		
The Welcome . . . . .	194		
PALMER, Vance		STEWART, Douglas	
The Pathfinders . . . . .	188	Green Lions . . . . .	351
Youth and Age . . . . .	189	Heart of the World . . . . .	351
		Watching the Milking . . . .	352
PATERSON, Andrew Barton		STRONG, Archibald T.	
Clancy of The Overflow . . .	54	Grey . . . . .	148
On Kiley's Run . . . . .	57	Roses and Rain . . . . .	149
A Bushman's Song . . . . .	61	Sonnets of the Empire . . . .	149
Waltzing Matilda . . . . .	63		
PICOT, James		THOMPSON, John	
Main Range . . . . .	229	Refuge . . . . .	249
		Lyric . . . . .	250
		Chess . . . . .	251
		When Forty Summers— . . .	251
		Interruptions . . . . .	252
PITT, Marie E. J.		TURNER, Ethel	
Hamilton . . . . .	160	A Boat on the Sea . . . . .	139
QUINN, Roderic		VOGT, Anton	
The Camp within the West	118	Love . . . . .	361
The Circling Hearths . . . .	120	Kapital . . . . .	362
Mid-Forest Fear . . . . .	122		
The Men Who Try . . . . .	123		
		VREPONT, Brian	
		The Apple Tree . . . . .	
		Peace . . . . .	
		WALL, Arnold	
		The City from the Hills . . .	
		Grey Warbler . . . . .	
		End of the Albatross . . . . .	
		The Cinema . . . . .	
		Death and the Spider . . . . .	
		Bushed . . . . .	



# INDEX OF AUTHORS

WEIGALL, Marian  
Friendship . . . . . 205

WENTWORTH, William C.  
From 'Australasia' . . . . . 1

WILKINSON, Iris  
(see Robin Hyde)

WILLIAMSON, Frank S.  
Dew . . . . . 77  
She comes as comes the  
Summer Night . . . . . 79

WILMOT, Frank  
(see Furnley Maurice)

WILSON, Anne Glenny  
A Winter Daybreak . . . . . 260

WRIGHT, David McKee  
In the Moonlight . . . . . 269

WRIGHT, Judith  
Train Journey . . . . . 246  
Dust . . . . . 246  
Woman's Song . . . . . 248  
The Bull . . . . . 249





## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
A boat on the sea, my boat, . . . . .	139
Above us hangs the jewelled night; . . . . .	132
A cloud of dust on the long, white road, . . . . .	105
Adam, because on the mind's roads . . . . .	218
Ah, to be by Mooni now, . . . . .	24
A kauri so thick and tall and old . . . . .	362
'All clear, all clear, all clear!' after the storm in the morning . . . . .	289
All glory cannot vanish from the hills . . . . .	261
All is over! Fleet career, . . . . .	14
'All men are free and equal born . . . . .	129
All singers have shadows . . . . .	137
All the bells were ringing and all the prides . . . . .	300
All this is vanity. . . . .	185
Along the serried coast the Southerly raves, . . . . .	69
Always, in these islands, meeting and parting . . . . .	358
A maiden sat in an apple tree, . . . . .	184
A mermaid's not a human thing, . . . . .	110
A poet heard a skylark sing, . . . . .	154
Are you there, Peter Lalor, are you there, . . . . .	234
As I rose in the early dawn, . . . . .	34
As we climbed on the rough track . . . . .	355
A timid child with heart oppressed . . . . .	131
Australia is a part of us . . . . .	213
A wistful camera caught this four-year-old . . . . .	347
Babylon has fallen! Aye; but Babylon endures . . . . .	76
Baby, O baby, fain you are for bed, . . . . .	158
Balancing, swinging, swaying, poisoning, and gliding, . . . . .	273
Beauty ran the surf's edge, . . . . .	238
Before the glare o' dawn I rise . . . . .	159
Beside the pale water . . . . .	190
Bird-song twists my heart . . . . .	238
Bite deep, O life, bite deep! . . . . .	85
'Buy, who'll buy,' the pedlar sings, . . . . .	219
By channels of coolness the echoes are calling, . . . . .	18
Calm, calm were you when I saw you, my love, . . . . .	326
Can we not consecrate . . . . .	96
Celestial poesy! whose genial sway . . . . .	1
Children are born in the land of the green grass springing . . . . .	362
City, I never told you yet— . . . . .	141

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Come away, come away from the straightness of the road; . . . . .	195
Coming down the mountain road . . . . .	182
Day goeth bold in cloth of gold, . . . . .	38
Dew upon the robin as he lilts there on the thorn, .	77
Did you know, little child, . . . . .	194
Donal, my father, . . . . .	84
Do you give yourself to me utterly . . . . .	219
Each morning there were lambs with bloody mouth,	214
Eat of my bread, Wind, . . . . .	359
'Established' is a good word, much used in garden books . . . . .	290
Father is out to his tea, and I've stolen an hour at last . . . . .	278
Flow darkness in . . . . .	358
Forth sped thy gallant sailors, blithe and free .	149
From all division let our land be free, . . . . .	65
From my window I can see . . . . .	199
From the dark gorge, where burns the morning star,	260
Give me a harsh land to ring music from, . . . . .	230
Give us from dawn to dark . . . . .	31
Glassed with cold sleep and dazzled by the moon, .	246
Gold of the tangled wilderness of wattle, . . . . .	32
Grey dawn and lucent star that slowly paled . . . . .	69
Grey Winter hath gone, like a wearisome guest, .	19
Hail and farewell to those who fought and died, .	132
Hark! Young Democracy from sleep . . . . .	92
Have courage, O my comradry of dreamers! . . . . .	48
Have you ever been down to my countree . . . . .	136
He is in the rung tree, . . . . .	205
He lies here. See the bush . . . . .	147
Here is my last good-bye, . . . . .	139
Here lies the woven garb he wore . . . . .	130
Here Nature holds as in a hollowed hand, . . . . .	155
His body doubled . . . . .	333
Hold hard, Ned! Lift me down once more, and lay me in the shade. . . . .	6
How smoothly I have slid through life . . . . .	251
I am the luring Vivien . . . . .	187
If, as they tell in stories old, . . . . .	4
I feel now like some mariner who lies . . . . .	351
If ever if were time for the nation's dead to ride .	231



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
If in the summer of thy bright regard . . . . .	64
If you could lie upon this berth, this berth whereon I lie, . . . . .	204
I had written him a letter which I had, for want of better . . . . .	54
I have grown past hate and bitterness, . . . . .	86
I have travelled by land, my heart big with pride . . . . .	242
I hear the clock in the half gloom . . . . .	249
I leave the world to-morrow, . . . . .	181
Implacable as are thy arctic floes; . . . . .	128
I'm sick of fog and yellow gloom, . . . . .	156
I'm travelling down the Castlereagh, and I'm a station-hand, . . . . .	61
I must be dreaming through the days . . . . .	202
In a white gully among fungus red . . . . .	353
In careless days now dim . . . . .	244
In the ashen evening a bird's song spouts in silver . . . . .	352
In the dense bush all leaves and bark exude . . . . .	355
In the electric sun . . . . .	227
In the olive darkness of the sally-trees . . . . .	249
In the sorrow and the terror of the nations, . . . . .	194
In the summer we rode in the clay country, . . . . .	327
I said, This misery must end: . . . . .	127
I suppose it just depends on where you're raised. . . . .	52
It is the Eve of Christ the King . . . . .	268
I took my hat, I took my gun, . . . . .	304
It's gettin' bits o' posies, . . . . .	80
Its glittering emptiness it brings— . . . . .	285
It's singin' in an' out, . . . . .	81
It was appropriate . . . . .	252
I twined a wreath of heather white . . . . .	33
'I wear a cross of bronze,' he said, . . . . .	204
I wrought and battled and wept, near and afar . . . . .	164
Just as of yore the friendly rain . . . . .	129
Lady of Sorrow! What though laughing blue, . . . . .	148
Last night for the first time since you were dead . . . . .	298
Last sea-thing dredged by sailor Time from Space, . . . . .	88
Let us forgive her her greed, . . . . .	375
Life's Angel watched a happy child at play, . . . . .	6
Lightly the breath of the spring wind blows, . . . . .	11
'Look in yourself,' says the seer, . . . . .	276
Lord, mind your trees to-day! . . . . .	313
Love, love me only, . . . . .	108
Many years ago I quarrelled with my cousin— . . . . .	359
Meditating in silence after the last note . . . . .	319



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Me let the world disparage and despise— . . .	31
Miles and miles of quiet houses, every house a harbour, . . . . .	181
Mountain lilies shine . . . . .	258
Mrs. Carmichael, as mild as a mouse, . . . . .	301
My Baby, wouldst thou treasure hoard? . . . . .	155
My Countrymen, though we are young as yet . . . . .	120
My heart was wandering in the sands, . . . . .	126
My love and I went up the hill . . . . .	290
My road is fenced with the bleached, white bones . . . . .	114
Nature, earth's angel, man's antagonist, . . . . .	288
Night, and a bitter sky, and strange birds crying, . . . . .	188
No luck, there's no room here. . . . .	206
No more the smoke-wisp signal climbs; no more . . . . .	240
Not a sound disturbs the air, . . . . .	3
Not as the songs of other lands . . . . .	45
Not by us was the unrecorded stillness . . . . .	357
Now as I go between sands red and yellow as poppies . . . . .	339
Now two have met, now two have met, . . . . .	109
Now you are nodding in every well-bred garden; . . . . .	245
O bowl that held the hot imprisoned fire, . . . . .	107
O city, look the Eastward way! . . . . .	182
O did you see a troop go by . . . . .	118
O heart of Spring! . . . . .	135
Oh, golden-lilied Queen—immortal France! . . . . .	128
Oh, the moon shines bright and we sail to-night . . . . .	53
Oh, there once was a swagman camped in the billa- bong, . . . . .	63
O, I remember days of joy . . . . .	123
Old memories waken old desires . . . . .	203
O life, I called to thee, . . . . .	83
O move in me, my darling, . . . . .	248
Once on a dewy morning . . . . .	317
Once the days were clear . . . . .	349
One shall come walking, . . . . .	84
On summer nights when moonbeams flow . . . . .	74
O Pare, my daughter, . . . . .	256
O the gray, gray company . . . . .	265
O, the old red reaper . . . . .	224
Out on the wastes of the Never Never— . . . . .	87
Out West, where the stars are brightest, . . . . .	103
Overnight the hills became . . . . .	299
Over your head . . . . .	274
O white wind, numbing the world . . . . .	126
Pass on, Hetana, along the quiet ways, . . . . .	335



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Peaks in a sea of light! Not moaningly— . . .	229
Pity the men and women who wander homeless . . .	220
'Praise God from whom all blessings flow,' . . .	253
Quietly as rosebuds . . . . .	133
Riding an invisible pony in the black night . . .	222
Rolling along far roads on holiday wheels . . .	348
Rosalind has come to town! . . . . .	264
Scaly with poison, bright with flame . . . . .	216
Sea-places I think are, oh, all must be lovely! . .	208
She bought no ware without the coin. . . . .	315
She comes as comes the summer night, . . . . .	79
She is more sparkling beautiful . . . . .	145
She is not yet; but he whose ear . . . . .	16
She is standing at the gate, . . . . .	122
She looked on me with sadder eyes than Death, . .	144
She plays her harp by hidden rills, . . . . .	39
She said darling, but there was no answer. . . . .	361
She sits a queen whom none shall dare despoil, . .	64
Simply by sailing in a new direction . . . . .	343
Simson settled in the timber when his arm was strong and true, . . . . .	70
Snowy-smooth beneath the pen— . . . . .	50
Store cattle from Nelanjie! The mob goes feeding past, . . . . .	115
'Talbingo River'—as one says of bones: . . . . .	217
The bay is gouged by the wind. . . . .	351
The bleak-faced Winter, with his braggart winds . .	145
The Brave! My land, salute them. Salute your worthy sons. . . . .	211
The bugles of England were blowing o'er the sea, . .	212
The business of the lambing ewes would make me . .	215
The colours of the setting sun . . . . .	102
The dark heads of flax . . . . .	338
The delicate lines of the hills of this country, . .	286
The high, white windy stars . . . . .	318
The king's road is a troublous summons calling day and day; . . . . .	296
The land has no antiquity . . . . .	302
The locust drones along the drowsy noon, . . . . .	162
The long hushed Night now rolls the starry curtain .	307
The love of field and coppice, . . . . .	197
The lumbering tractor rolls its panting round, . .	175
The moon is bright, and the winds are laid, and the river is roaring by; . . . . .	269



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
The moon, that spends her silver on the sea . . .	233
The muddy tide streams up the gulf, . . .	225
The noon is on the cattle-track; . . .	240
The pangs that guard the gates of joy, . . .	125
The Prophet's vision leaves me cold: . . .	154
There came a little light-foot breeze a-dancing down the bay, . . .	191
There is no word of thanks to hear, . . .	42
There lies our city folded in the mist, . . .	272
There's a crack in the city—down that sharp street	157
There's dust and loud cracking of whips . . .	241
There's singing in the hills to-night, . . .	232
The roving breezes come and go . . .	57
The running rings of fire on the Canterbury hills, .	267
The sea-coast of Bohemia . . .	35
These atoms that now constitute my hand . . .	334
These lovely poplars, gleaming in the wild . . .	242
The sheep are yarded, an' I sit . . .	159
The songs of adolescence . . .	250
The Sparrow has gone home into the tree; . . .	174
The stars are pale. . . .	138
The strong sob of the chafing stream . . .	21
The sunny rounds of Earth contain . . .	89
The warm rain sighs and throbs upon my roses, .	149
The wide sun stares without a cloud: . . .	282
The willow by the fountain . . .	82
The winged words, they pass . . .	108
The world did say to me, . . .	66
They are rhymes rudely strung with intent less .	12
The years have stolen . . .	327
They have circled the globe, Da Gama. Aye, with thrust bolder . . .	336
They said: 'Now here is gold; . . .	146
They tell you the poet is useless and empty the sound of his lyre . . .	98
They've builded wooden timber tracks, . . .	164
This is a rune I ravelled in the still, . . .	98
This is the sum of things . . . that we . . .	44
This man has written songs, . . .	165
This, quoth the Eskimo master . . .	332
This short straight sword . . .	331
This sick dust, spiralling with the wind, . . .	246
This stubborn beach, whereon are tossed . . .	326
Through the cold hall they carry the shining coffin;	292
Thus pass the glories of the world! . . .	33
Thus winter comes. . . .	235
Thy throne is ringed by amorous cavaliers, . . .	28
To the little, pitiful God I make my prayer, . . .	297



# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
Two Gods devise the scene: . . . . .	251
Two kinds of courage are there in the creed . . . . .	107
Unstable monster, formless, vast, alone, . . . . .	106
Upon the benchy hillside . . . . .	363
Wasn't this the site, asked the historian, . . . . .	346
We have been dead, our shroud enfolds the sea, . . . . .	166
We make that lovely sighing sound . . . . .	313
What a grace upon it that He chose that country—	314
What can we give in return . . . . .	67
What have you done, O friend of my life, that I should desert you, . . . . .	205
When all the land's dark forests . . . . .	364
When it was dark in Martin Place, . . . . .	223
When I was a burst of thunder . . . . .	161
When I was only six years old, . . . . .	186
When shall I make a song for you, my love? . . . . .	193
When the sap runs up the tree, . . . . .	37
When the tall bamboos are clicking to the restless little breeze, . . . . .	201
When Tom and Elizabeth took the farm . . . . .	350
When you stretch out your arms in the desert, . . . . .	361
Where did he learn it— . . . . .	272
Where is Australia, singer, do you know? . . . . .	100
'Where shall we go for our garlands glad . . . . .	12
Where the ironbarks are hanging leaves disconsolate and pale, . . . . .	142
Wild and wet, and windy wet falls the night on Hamilton, . . . . .	160
Wild eyes—and faces ashen grey . . . . .	68
Words are deeds. The words we hear . . . . .	2
Yes, I have slain, and taken moving life . . . . .	203
Yes, it is beautiful, this old, old land: . . . . .	325
You are the moonlight . . . . .	239
You kissed me in June; . . . . .	156
Young Christ went groaning up to Quarantana, . . . . .	316
Young people in the bus began to sing . . . . .	214
Your voice was the rugged old voice that I new; . . . . .	134
Youth that rides the wildest horse, . . . . .	189
You will see him light a cigarette . . . . .	356

23178  
16-10-58

